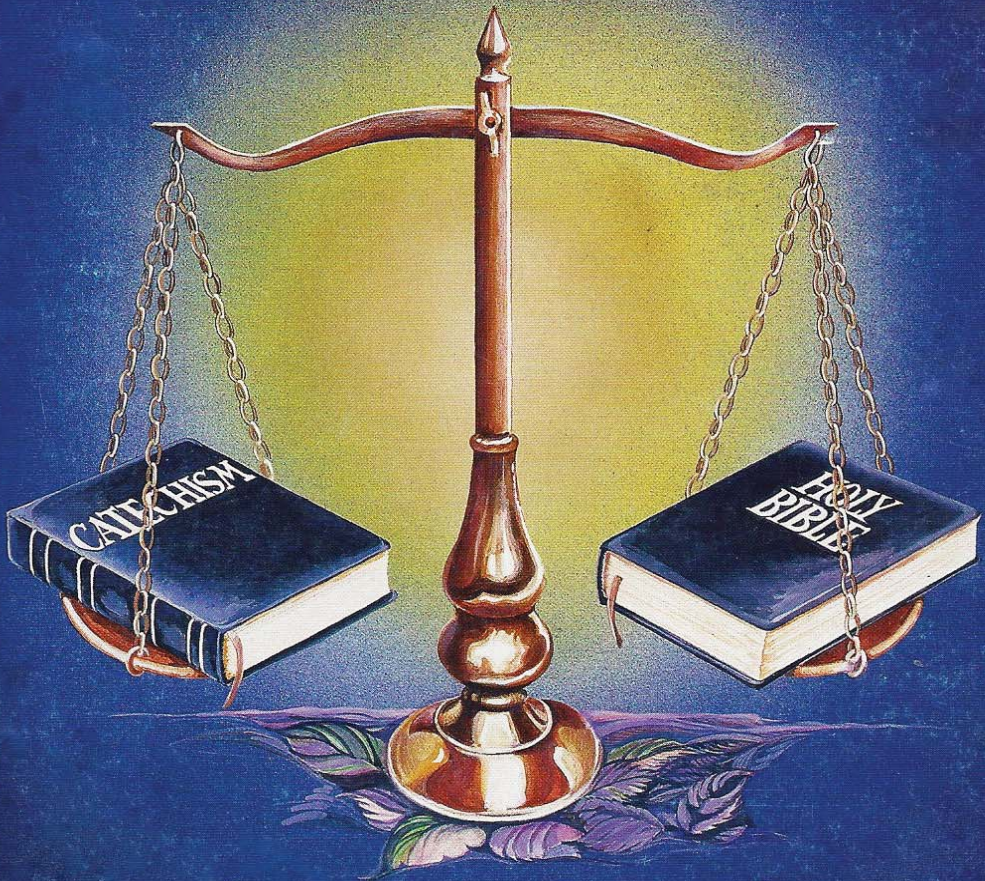


*Are you*  
**CATHOLIC**

*Are you sure?*



Do they weigh the same?

Julio C. Voirin



**ARE YOU  
CATHOLIC**

**ARE YOU SURE?**

**Julio C. Voirin**

Copyright, Voirin Foundation, 2000  
All rights reserved.

**ISBN 0-9704749-0-3**



## CONTENTS

Introduction .....	8
• The Catechism. ....	11
• The Bible.....	13
• Which of the two weigh the most? .....	14
• Statements on the Bible.....	15
1. What Is the Authoritative Source of Truth? .....	21
2. Do We Need Mediators To Interpret the Bible? .....	29
3. Is the Pope the Head of the Church? .....	33
• Are the 264 Popes Peter’s successors? .....	41
• Was Peter the first Pope? - .....	43
4. Is the Pope Infallible? .....	51
• Pope Ex-Cathedra .....	53
• Who is the rock? .....	59
• Who has the keys? .....	63
• Pope exalted. ....	67
• Should you kneel...? .....	69
• Father. ....	70
5. Is the Roman Catholic Church the Only Way to Salvation? .....	71
6. Is Mary Your Co-redeemer, Intercessor, Advocate, Auxiliatrix, Adjutrix, and Mediatrix? .....	77
• Mary wanted as co-redeemer. ....	80
• A chronology of Mary’s Myth. ....	83
• Mary more loving than Jesus. ....	84
• Mary replaces Jesus. ....	85
• Queen of the Universe. ....	86
• Why would you need God when you have Mary’s protection? .....	87
• Who bruised the head of Satan, Mary or Jesus? .....	88
7. Is Mary’s Immaculate Conception True? .....	91
8. Is Mary’s Virginity Perpetual? .....	95
9. Is Mary’s Assumption to Heaven True? .....	99

10.	Should the Saints be Venerated? .....	105
11.	Is Baptism Necessary for Salvation? .....	109
12.	Is It Necessary To Baptize Children so They Can Be Saved? .....	113
13.	Do the Bread and the Wine Turn into the Body and Blood of Christ? .....	117
14.	Is the Priest the Only One Who Can Partake of the Wine During the Communion? .....	131
15.	Did Christ Establish a Priesthood Separate from Other Christians? .....	135
16.	Should Priests Remain Single? .....	143
	• Married Popes. ....	147
	• Cardinal regrets he never married. ....	148
17.	Do You Have To Be Confessed, Punished and Forgiven by a Priest? .....	155
18.	Can Sins Be Forgiven Without Repentance? .....	161
19.	Does the Bible Teach the Doctrine of Indulgences? .....	165
20.	Does Purgatory Exist? .....	169
21.	Should We Rely on Apocryphal Books? .....	179
22.	Should Prayers Be Made on Behalf of the Dead? .....	185
23.	Should Idols and Images Be Made, Venerated and Worshipped? .....	191
	• Should the sign of the cross be made? .....	197
24.	What Does the Bible Say About Objects Declared Sacred by the Roman Catholic Church? .....	199
25.	What Does it Mean To Be Anathema? .....	207

26.	Has the Roman Catholic Church Changed? .....	213
	• The price a Pope paid for trying to change the Roman Catholic Church. ....	220
27.	Is the Inquisition Still Alive? .....	227
	• Cardinal laments Anti-Semitism. ....	229
	• Was the assassination of Abraham Lincoln a conspiracy? .....	233
28.	What Are the Ten Commandments? .....	243
29.	If Salvation Is by Grace, Should the Ten Commandments Be Kept? .....	249
	• Who is in favor and who is against the death penalty? .....	252
30.	Is Faith in Christ Sufficient for Salvation? .....	257
	• Salvation by works? .....	262
31.	The Marvelous, Wonderful Love of God! vs. the Horrendous, Terrifying Wrath of God. ....	267
	• Is the love of God conditional or unconditional? .....	269
	• Is the wrath of God conditional or unconditional? .....	269
32.	The Jesus of the Bible: His Power, His Authority, His Dominion, His Kingdom, His Empire and His Glory! .....	275
33.	Who Is Jesus to You? .....	285
	• Does Jesus want you to be saved? .....	285
	• Pray. ....	286
34.	Are You a Friend of Jesus? .....	289
35.	Who Is:	
	• The Antichrist? .....	291
	• The Beast? .....	295
	• The '666'? .....	298
	• Baby Ion? .....	299
	• The Whore? .....	300

36.	Why Are Priests Leaving the Roman Catholic Church? .....	303
37.	Is Jesus Telling You to Leave the Roman Catholic Church? .....	315
38.	What Benefits Will Be Gained by Leaving the Roman Catholic Church? .....	319
39.	Do All Religions Lead to God? .....	321
40.	Ecumenism ... What is it? .....	325
	• Separation of Church and State? .....	329
	• The Vatican See and the Vatican State become one .....	330
	• Excerpts from the Argentine Constitution. ....	331
	• Is the Pope's Apology-Forgiveness Plan a plot to place him as the head of all religions, sects and cults? .....	333
	• Are the Pope's apologies accepted by his church's victims? .....	354
41.	Should You Be Aware of Religious Deception? .....	337
42.	Would You Like to Join a Group of Christians Who Base What They Believe on God and the Bible? .....	341
43.	Whom to Fear? .....	345
44.	Are You Catholic Are You Sure .....	349
	• "I Have My Doubts ... " .....	349
45.	Bibles Consulted. ....	353
46.	Bibliography. ....	355
47.	Acknowledgments. ....	357
48.	About the Writer and the 'Voirin Foundation.' .....	359
49.	We Have Goals. ....	361
50.	Would You Write to Us? .....	363



**CONTENT OF STATEMENTS<sup>1</sup> BY  
DR. BILLY GRAHAM**

The World's most renowned Evangelist  
since the New Testament

Statements on the Bible .....	17, 20
1. What Is the Authoritative Source of Truth? .....	27
5. Is the Roman Catholic Church the Only Way to Salvation? .....	75
6. Is Mary Your Co-redeemer, Intercessor, Advocate, Auxiliarrix, Adjutrix, and Mediatrix? .....	89
18. Can Sins be Forgiven Without Repentance? .....	164
20. Does Purgatory Exist? .....	177
22. Should Prayers be Made on Behalf of the Dead? .....	190
28. What Does the Bible Say About Objects Declared Sacred by the Roman Catholic Church? .....	205
28. What Are the Ten Commandments? .....	247
29. If Salvation is by Grace, Should the Ten Commandments Be Kept? .....	252
30. Is Faith in Christ Sufficient for Salvation? .....	265
31. The Marvelous, Wonderful Love of God vs. the Horrendous, Terrifying Wrath of God. ....	273
39. Do All Religions Lead to God? .....	323
40. Ecumenism ... What is it? .....	329
42. Would You Like to Join a Group of Christians Who Base What They Believe on God and the Bible? .....	344

---

<sup>1</sup> Statements condensed from the column, "Dr. Billy Graham," published in the  
*San Antonio Express-News*.

## INTRODUCTION

### “I HAVE MY DOUBTS”

This is the answer to these questions from many sincere Catholics when I asked them,

#### **ARE YOU CATHOLIC... ARE YOU SURE ... ?**

Although you claim to be a Roman Catholic, perhaps without knowing it, you're not a Catholic at all!

**This book was written** for you who are brave enough to make use of the indisputable, inviolable, and undeniable right that God has given you **to inquire of and investigate** the truth, so that you may know what the truth is, free from the pressures and distortions of religious institutions created by men. It was written so that you may choose whom to believe:

- **The word of the Roman Catholic Church as contained in its doctrine or**
- **God's Word, as contained in the Holy Scriptures, the Bible.**

God does not allow Himself to be untrue to His word, nor does he break His promise to not interfere with the rights He gives to man. Neither should man allow himself to be knocked down, stepped on or exploited, nor made to practice a religion fabricated by men.

This book is written for those who are seeking **sincerely and honestly** to investigate **what the Roman Catholic Church believes and what the Bible states as truth.**

It has **been written so that you may find out** if anyone has added to or subtracted from God's Word.

*“Do not add to His words, or He will rebuke you and be found a liar. “*

King Solomon, *Proverbs 30:6*

**God does not impose Himself on anyone**

- **to believe in Him or**
- **to obey Him.**

God honors His promise to man to respect his freedom to choose to believe Him or not, to obey Him or not.

God is making sure that man gets all the information, according to His desire for him to have, which is

- God's love for those who choose to believe and to obey Him.
- God's wrath for those who choose not to believe and to obey Him.

Based on these principles, I refrain from imposing on anyone what or what not to believe.

Respectfully, humbly and in His love, I sound for you two ringing bells: one, announcing the plan of salvation, **according to the Word of God, as written in the Bible**. And the second, the other plan of salvation, **according to the word of the Roman Catholic Church, as written in the Catechism**.

Read this book with a prayer that the Lord will help you to recognize the truth and to accept it.

*"...they received the word with all willingness and examined the Scriptures daily to determine whether these things were so. "*

Luke, Acts 17: 11

It has been written so that you may understand that

*"...the Lord gives wisdom, from His mouth comes knowledge and understanding. He has counsel in store for the upright. "*

King Solomon, Proverbs 2:6-7

Years ago the youngest of our daughters asked me to tell her high school friends my **definition of knowledge and wisdom** which I'd like to share with you, too.

**Knowledge** is the medium to know that two plus two is four (2+2=4). And a degree attesting to that effect can be obtained from an educational institution.

**Wisdom** is common sense, the least common of all the senses, to know what to do with knowledge. It can be obtained from only one source ... GOD!

Ask God our Lord to give you the wisdom, or common sense, to do what you must once you have obtained the knowledge this book will provide.

- **To fear God.** *Proverbs 1: 7*
- **To trust in God.** *Proverbs 16:20*
- **To listen to His wisdom.** *Proverbs 22: 17*
- **To be full of His wisdom.** *Colossians 1:9*
- **To have the riches of His wisdom.** *Romans 11:33*
- **To love Him.** *Joshua 24: 15*
- **To obey Him.** *Joshua 24: 15*
- **To serve Him.** *Joshua 24: 15*

I judge no one; I cannot. Why? Because **I'm powerless to impose sentence.**

If there is a judge who can be feared, he is the one who has the power to enforce punishment for a crime committed in this life.

The ultimate **judge to be feared is the only one who has full power** to enforce the death penalty for everlasting time, with no probation and no appeals.

I want to believe that **you don't want to meet Him as your judge**, although many, like it or not, will!

My wish and hope is that **you will want to meet Him as your ONLY God, and your ONLY Savior!**

*" ... our exhortation (in this book) as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel is*

- ***Not for pleasing men.***
- ***Not for flattering.***
- ***Not for greediness.***
- ***Not for seeking praises.***
- ***Not for fame and glory. "***

*1 Thessalonians 2:3-6*

In HIS love,  
The Writer

# THE CATECHISM

*The New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...*

**“Catechism:**

A book containing a summary of the principles ... especially in religion ... reduced to the form of questions and answers.”

The *Encyclopedia Britannica* says ...

“A manual of instruction, usually of religious instruction about the rudiments of faith belonging to the oral tradition of many religions. Its primary purpose is the indoctrination of the faith of the Church.”

**The Roman Catholic Church says ...**

*“The Catechism of the Catholic Church* following the Second Vatican Council...

“John Paul, Bishop to the Cardinals, Patriarchs, Archbishops, Bishops, Priests, deacons and to all...

“The Second Vatican Ecumenical Council was opened in 1962 by Pope John XXIII.

“The Council **was not** first of all **to condemn the errors** of the time, but to strive calmly to show ... the strength -of new energies ... and to look to the future without fear.

“In four years of work, the Council Fathers were able to produce a considerable number of ...statements and pastoral norms (but no changes to all of the Sacraments and infallible laws of the Church).

“We can offer the entire Church this ‘**Reference text**’ entitled *The Catechism of the Catholic Church*.

“This new Catechism contains **the renewal of the liturgy** (which, according to *The. New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary*, is the ritual formula for public prayers and worship in the Church).

“And the new Codification of the Canon Law of the Church (unchangeable - infallible).

*“The Catechism presents the teaching of the following: **the Sacred Scripture; the Traditions** of the Roman Catholic Church; **the Magisterium; the Fathers of Doctors** (Theologians) and **the Saints** of the Roman Catholic Church.*

*“**Christ is always present ... in the sacraments** (no changes in the Eucharist Transubstantiation).*

*“The Catechism of the Catholic Church supports and confirms (no changes) the faith ... and **is a reference text** for teaching Catholic doctrine.*

*“The Catechism of the Catholic Church, lastly, is offered to every individual who asks us ... and wants to know what the Catholic Church believes.*

*“I beseech the Blessed **Virgin Mary, mother ... of the Roman Catholic Church, to support with her powerful intercession** the Catechetical work of the Roman Catholic Church.”*

*Pope John Paul II, October 11, 1992.*

Excerpts from lengthy subjects in the Catholic Catechism have been condensed throughout this book.



# THE BIBLE

**A Library of 66 Books.  
The Book of Books. The Book of Life.**

*The New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...*

**“Bible:**

Biblia, the books, pl. of biblion, dim. From bibles ... originally a book, ... now restricted to THE BOOK, by way of eminence; the Sacred Scriptures, consisting of two parts, the Old Testament, originally written in Hebrew, the New Testament in Greek. -- Biblical, pertaining to the Bible or to the sacred writings ... ”

The Bible is the infallible Word of the infallible God spanning 66 books, dictated by the one author, God, to 40 writers of His choice.

**Writers**

- spoke four different languages;
- lived centuries apart;
- were located in different corners of the world.

**Timetable for writing it was**

- 1500 years.

**The only one infallible book**

- because it contains the only one infallible Word,
- the Word of God.

**The only one book, of all religions,**

- which can be called holy because it contains prophecies of the Lord Jesus Christ.

**“The Best Seller” worldwide, year after year.**

- Translated into over 2000 languages and dialects;
- has a universal appeal, without parallel in literature.
- The first book in the world to be printed.

The highest price ever paid in history for a single, rare issue from the Gutenberg print shop was the staggering amount of almost five million dollars.

# WHICH OF THE TWO WEIGHS THE MOST

## The Catechism or the Bible?

“**The two weigh the same,**” was the answer from a Roman Catholic priest.

I placed before the priest two books: the Catechism and the Bible and asked him, “Which of the two weighs the most?”

His fast response was: “**The two weigh the same.**” “Why?” I asked. He answered, “**Because the two were written by men.**”

I asked, “Is there any **part of the Bible that was not written by men,** but by God?”

“No,” he said. I then said, “I have news for you. There is a part in the Bible which was **written by God Himself,** not by men. Can you tell which one it is?”

“No, I don’t know of any,” he answered. I pointed to the Ten Commandments.

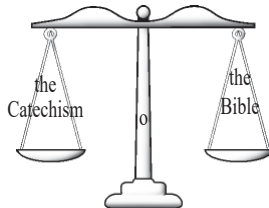
The priest lost his tongue.

### Do you believe ...

... that, because the Ten Commandments, in Exodus 20, were written by the hand of God, the Bible outweighs the Catechism?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

## WHICH ONE WEIGHS THE MOST?



## STATEMENTS ON THE BIBLE

From *The New Dictionary of Thoughts*

*“In this book ... is contained all the wisdom of the world. ”*

**John Locke**

Theologian, Philosopher, Writer.

*“It is impossible to mentally or socially enslave a Bible-reading people. The principles of the Bible are the groundwork of human freedom. ”*

**Horace Greeley**

The greatest newspaper editor of his time. Member of the House of Representatives in Congress.

*“We account the Scriptures of God to be the most sublime philosophy. Ifind more sure marks of authenticity in the Bible than in any profane history whatever. ”*

**Sir Isaac Newton**

Physical scientist and mathematician. One’ of the greatest in the history of science.

*“Search the Scriptures! The Bible is the book of all others, to be read at all ages, and in all conditions of human life: not to be read once or twice or thrice through, and then laid aside, but to be read in small portions of one or two chapters every day, and never to be intermitted, unless by some overruling necessity. ”*

**John Quincy Adams**

6th President of the United States. One of America’s greatest diplomats. Outstanding champion of the antislavery cause.

*“No lawyer can afford to be ignorant of the Bible. ”*

**Rufus Choate**

U.S. Senator, Writer. Former President of the Massachusetts Bar Association.

*“There is no book on which we can rest in a dying moment but the Bible. “*

**John Selden**

Theologian, Writer. Master of the English History Research.

*“All that I am I owe to Jesus Christ revealed to me in His divine Book. “*

**David Livingstone**

The greatest explorer missionary to Africa. Disclosed to the civilized world the slave trade. Theologian. Spread the gospel to Africa.

*“I believe a knowledge of the Bible without a college course is more valuable than a college course without a Bible. “*

**William Lyon Phelps**

Professor Yale University, Lecturer-critic. Writer-Columnist with millions of readers. His books devoted to English literature.

*“The most learned, acute, and diligent student cannot, in the longest life, obtain an entire knowledge of this one volume. The more he studied the Scriptures, the fuller conviction he had of his own ignorance, and of their inestimable value. “*

**Sir Walter Scott**

Founder of the Historical Novel Society of England. Writer.

*“In my investigation of natural science, I have always found that, whenever I can meet with anything in the Bible on my subjects, it always affords me a firm platform on which to stand. “*

**Matthew F. Maury**

U.S. Commander, Meteorologist, Hydrographer, Writer.

*“All human discoveries seem to be made only for the purpose of confirming more and more strongly the truths that come from on high and are contained in the sacred writings. “*

**Sir William Herschel**

Astronomer. Awarded the Copley medal of the Royal Society of England for his discovery of planet Uranus. First President of the Royal Astronomical Society of England.

*“The Bible is a book to live by and to die by. It is worthy to be received as an infallible guide to heaven. It is true and trustworthy every way. It is the veritable Word of God. “*

**Pro W.A. Criswell, Ph.D.**

Writer of over a dozen books.

*“One hundred men, politicians, bankers, professionals and others, were asked: ‘Suppose you were condemned to three years solitary imprisonment and could only take with you three books, which three would you select? Please state them in the order of your preference. ‘ Ninety-eight of the hundred put the Bible first. “*

**An enterprising newspaperman**

**Statements from other notable sources ...**

**“The Bible alone ...is the Word of God! No other book can be placed on the same level! God has given us all we need to know in the Bible, for it tells us that Jesus ... was sent from heaven in human form to save us from our sins. “**

**Dr. Billy Graham**

The world’s most renowned evangelist.

*“ ... the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. All Scripture is given by ... God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness. “*

Apostle Paul, 2 Timothy 3:15-16

*“The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple. “*

King David, Psalm 19: 7

*“For the Word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.”*

Apostle Paul, Hebrews 4: 12

*“As for God, His way is perfect; the Word of The Lord is flawless. “*

King David, Psalm 18:30

*“And He (Jesus) said to me, (John) these are the true sayings of God. “*

Revelation 19:9

### **The Creator of all things, the Word, the Light of men ...**

*“You search the scriptures, because you think you have eternal life through them: even they testify on My behalf “*

Jesus, John 5:39

### **Agreeing powerful Pope says ...**

*“Promote and encourage Bible studies and the daily reading of the Holy Scriptures by Christian families. “*

#### **Pope Pius XII**

*Enciclica Divino Afflante, Spiritu,  
After The Preface, The Sacred Bible by  
Nacar-Colunga,*



**Agreeing most powerful Bishop of the Roman Catholic Church says ...**

*“Read the Bible (the Holy Scriptures). Read them so you won t be blind. Read them because in them you will find all that you must do, and all that you must not do. Read them because they are more sweet and more nutritious than any other food.*

*“Go to combat with the authority of the Bible, case by case, reason by reason.”*

**St. Augustine**

(354-430) Bishop, Christian Philosopher.  
The greatest thinker on the subject of  
Christian antiquity.

**Disagreeing Pope says ...**

*“Rome is superior to the Bible ... ”*

**Pope Clement XI**

(1700-1721).

**Disagreeing most powerful Vatican official next to the Pope says...**

*“The Roman Catholic Church is wiser than The Bible (the Word of God) and is capable of contradicting it. “*

**Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger**

Head of The Congregation for the  
Doctrine of Faith; formerly **The  
Inquisition** (1992).

---

---

*“Anyone who accepts the doctrines (of the Bible),  
which the Evangelical Christians hold, is anathema. “*

The Council of Trent

---

---

*(see chapter 25 - “What Does it Mean To Be Anathema?”)*

*“ ... He answered to the devil and said, ‘It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of God. ‘ “*

Jesus, the Son of God, *Matthew 4:4*

### **World’s most famous Protestant Evangelist says ...**

*“The Bible is God’s Word. and as such. it is the one sure **foundation for our faith.** Its message can be trusted.*

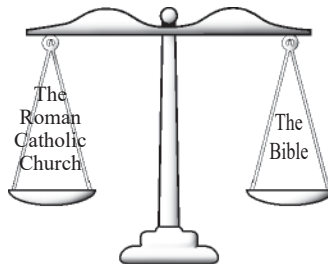
*“ The law of the Lord **is perfect**, reviving the soul. The statues of the Lord are trustworthy, making wise the simple. ‘ (Psalm 19: 7)*

*“In its pages God has revealed himself, **and it is only through it (the Bible) that we have aful knowledge of Christ and His salvation.***

*“ ‘Do not merely listen to the Word, and so deceive yourselves. Do what it says. ‘ “ (James 1:22)*

### **Dr. Billy Graham**

#### **WHO IS WISER?**



*If you believe the Bible is wiser than the Roman Catholic Church you are excommunicated and accursed.*

*(see chapter 25 - “What Does it Mean To Be Anathema?”)*

# 1

## What Is the Authoritative Source of Truth?

**I**s tradition necessary when we have the Bible?

*The New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...*

**“Tradition:**

The handing down of options, doctrines, practices, rites, and customs from father to son, or from ancestors to posterity **by oral communication** ... transmitted from age to age by word only, **without writing.**”

The Catholic Church declares that **the Bible is not the only source** through which we can know the Lord’s will concerning faith, doctrine, and behavior. According to the Catholic Church, **the Holy Spirit has continued to speak to the people** through the so-called **fathers**, the councils and the Popes when they speak ex cathedra.

Tradition is an idea or practice that is based on customs and habits rather than fact or reason, and may become **accepted as truth**, yet there may be **no facts to support it**. The Roman Catholic Church places traditions (folk tales) **on an equal level with the Holy Bible**.

The Roman Catholic Church claims that tradition is equal authority to the Holy Scriptures, the Bible, and became official church dogma in 1545 at the Council of Trent.

### The Roman Catholic Church says ...

“The apostles left bishops as their successors, **handing over their own teaching** role to them, (which was the) **Sacred Tradition** and the Sacred Scriptures of both the Old and the New Testament.

“**This tradition which comes from the apostles** is a growth in the understanding **of the words which have been handed down.**”

“It is not from Sacred Scripture alone that the Church draws her certainty, **both Sacred Tradition and Sacred Scripture are to be accepted and venerated with the same sense of devotion and reverence.**”

*St. Irenaeus, Against Heresies, 11, 3, 1. Vatican Council II, Dogmatic Constitution on Divine Revelation, 11,7,8,9, November 18, 1965.*

“**Through Tradition**, the Church, in her doctrine, life, and worship perpetuates and transmits **all that she herself is, all that she believes ...**”

“**Sacred Tradition and Sacred Scripture, are bound closely together and communicate one with the other.** The Church to whom the interpretation is entrusted, does not derive her certainty about all revealed truths from the Holy Scriptures alone. **Both Scripture and Tradition must be accepted and honored with equal sentiments of devotion and reverence.**”

*Catechism of the Catholic Church, Art. 2, The Transmission of Divine Revelation, 1:78, 79, II:80, 82, 1992.*

“Traditions can be retained, modified or even abandoned under the guidance of the Church’s Magisterium.”

*Catechism of the Catholic Church, Paragraph 83.*

“Tradition, Sacred Scripture (the Bible), and that Magisterium of the church are so connected that one of them cannot stand without the other.”

*Catechism of the Catholic Church, Paragraph 95.*

---



---

“Punishment includes excommunication (anathema) for those who dissent ( disagree) with the truth of the Roman Catholic Church.”

Pope John Paul II,  
Associated Press, July 1, 1998.

---



---

*(see chapter 25 - “What Does it Mean To Be Anathema?”)*

### Do you believe ...

... that on this foundation of dust (tradition) rests the body of the Roman Catholic Church? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that by removing “**traditions**” from Roman theology it destroys immediately:

- the priestly authority of the clergy? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- the infallibility of the Pope? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- the vaunted boasting, bragging powers of the Mass? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- the purgatory? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- the limbo? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- the making, veneration and worship of saints? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- the confessional? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- the indulgences? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- the celibacy of priests and nuns? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- the adoration and influence of Mary? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- the praying for the dead? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- the use of relics, images and beads? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- the holy water, charms, scapularies, penances and candles? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that one billion people on the earth are counting on these vague guesses to lift them to a better world? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Roman Catholic Church has adopted the idea, if we **can not find authority in the Bible for what we want to do, we will make some traditions to support our purposes, and we will tell the people that these traditions carry all the weight of the Bible, and if we tell them long enough, they will come to believe it?**

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**The Bible says ...**

“He (Jesus) said to them in reply, ‘**And why do you break the commandment of God for the sake of your tradition?**’”

Jesus, *Matthew 15:3*

“Jesus told them: ‘**You have nullified the Word of God for the sake of your tradition.** Hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy about you when he said: This people honors me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me; **in vain do they worship’ me**, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.’”

Jesus, *Matthew 15:6-9*

**Do you believe...**

... that Jesus included the Roman Catholic Church in Matthew’s statements?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**The Bible says ...**

“Now the Spirit speaks expressly, that in the latter times some will turn away from the faith, by paying attention to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils.”

Paul, *1 Timothy 4: 1*

“Speaking lies in hypocrisy ... “

Paul, *1 Timothy 4:2*

**Do you believe ...**

... that the apostle Paul’s statements to Timothy fit the Roman Catholic Church?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that it is necessary to add the tradition of the Roman Catholic Church in order

- to be able to go to the Father? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- to believe in the Son? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- to have eternal life? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- to be a disciple of Jesus? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- to know the truth? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- to be free? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_



, ... that there is a similarity between the priests of the Roman Catholic Church and the apostles and disciples of Jesus in the New Testament?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**The Bible says ...**

“But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their pernicious ways ...”

*2 Peter 2:1-2a*

“For the time will come when they (some people) will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lust shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears. And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned into fables.”

*Paul, 2 Timothy 4:3-4*

“But though we, or an angel, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.”

*Paul, Galatians 1:8*

**Do you believe ...**

... that the Roman Catholic Church comes under **Paul’s curse**?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Roman Catholic Church had **fifteen centuries** to keep on adding things to the gospel’s plan of salvation?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**The Bible says ...**

**“You shall not add to what I command you nor subtract from it.”**

*Deuteronomy 4:2*

“Keep **this book of the law** on your lips. **Recite it by day and by night**, that you may observe carefully all that is written in it.”

*Joshua 1:8*

“To the law and to the testimony: **if they speak not according to this Word, it is because there is no light in them.**”

*Isaiah 8:20*

“The Words of the Lord are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. You shalt **keep them**, O Lord, you shalt **preserve them** from this generation **forever.**”

King David, *Psalms 12:6-7*

...the Word of our God stands forever.”

*Isaiah 40:8b*

“ ... the Word of the Lord remains forever.”

*1 Peter 1:25*

“ ... faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God.”

Paul, *Romans 10:17*

“I’ve esteemed God’s Words more than my necessary food.”

*Job 23:12*

“Search the scriptures; for in them you think you have eternal life; and these are they which testify of me.”

Jesus, *John 5:39*

“ ... if you continue in my Word , then are you my disciples indeed; And you will know the truth and the truth will make you free.”

Jesus, *John 8:31 b-32*

“All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness.”

Paul, *2 Timothy 3: 16*

“ ... Thy Word is a lamp unto my feet and a light unto my path.”

*Psalms 119: 105*

“ ... man shall not **live** by bread alone but by every **Word** that proceeds from the mouth **of God.**”

*Deuteronomy 8: 3*

“Blessed is the man who **meditates** upon **God’s Word.**”

*Psalm 1:1-2*

“Jesus prayed for his disciples: ‘I gave them **your Word ...**’ ”

*John 17:14*

“**Whoever loves me will keep my Word, and my Father will love Him, and we will come to him and make our dwelling with Him.**”

*Jesus, John 14:23*

“Whoever does not love me does not keep my Word ... ”

*Jesus, John 4:23a*

“ ... blessed are those who hear **the Word of God** and observe (keep) it.”

*Jesus, Luke 11:28*

“**You are my friends if you do what I command you.**”

*Jesus, John 15: 14*

---

---

“The Bible is all that we need to know of God’s will! The Bible alone is the Word of God!

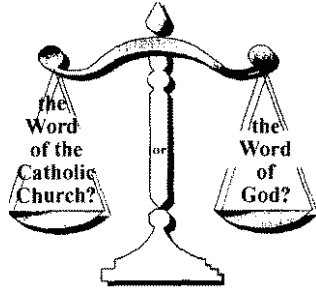
“There is no need for any addition to the Bible’s message!”

Dr. Billy Graham

---

---

**WHOM TO BELIEVE?**



## 2

# Do We Need Mediators To Interpret the Bible?

**T**he Roman Catholic Church says ...

“The task of interpreting the word of God has been entrusted exclusively to the Church; **Sacred Tradition, Sacred Scripture and the teaching authority of the Church**, are so linked and joined together that one cannot stand without the others, and each one **contributes to the salvation of souls**.

“**Interpreting Scripture is subject finally to the judgment of the Church**, which carried out the guarding and interpreting.

“Bishops have the apostolic teaching, to give instruction **in the right use of the divine book ...**”

Vatican Council II, Dogmatic Constitution  
on Divine Revelation II, 10:III, 12:VI, 25.  
November 18, 1965.

“The **interpretation** of the Word of God, whether **in its written form or in the form of Tradition**, has been **entrusted to the Church alone**. This **interpretation has been entrusted to the bishops in communion with the successor of Peter, the Bishop of Rome.**”

*Catechism of the Catholic Church*, Part  
I, Article 2, 85.

### The Bible says ...

“... we possess the prophetic message that is altogether reliable. You will do well to be attentive to it, **as to a lamp shining in a dark place**, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts. Know this first of all, that **there is no prophecy of scripture that is a matter of personal interpretation**. For no prophecy ever came through human will; but rather human beings moved by the Holy Spirit spoke under the influence of God.”

*2 Peter 1:19-21*

“These, **the Bereans**, were more fair-minded than those in Thessalonica, for they **received the Word** with all willingness **and examined the scriptures daily** to **determine whether these things were so** (true).”

*Luke, Acts 17: 11*

“Then He **opened their minds** so they could **understand** the Scriptures.”

*Jesus, Luke 24:45*

“**Open my eyes that I may see** wonderful things in your law ... Let me understand the teaching of your precepts: then I will meditate on your wonders ... Oh, how I love your law! **I meditate on it all day long.**”

*King David, Psalm 119:18; 27,97*

“But God has **revealed** it to us by **His Spirit**. (The things which God has prepared for them that love Him.)”

*Paul, 1 Corinthians 2: 1 0*

“I charge you before the Lord to **have this letter read to all the brothers.**”

*Paul, 1 Thessalonians 5:27*

**Do you believe ...**

. “ that Christ taught the apostles that human intervention was necessary  
.n order to be able to read or interpret the Holy Scriptures?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

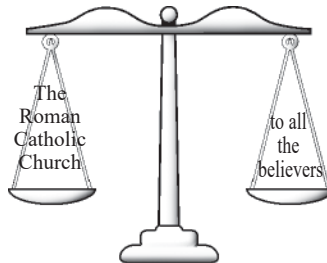
... that the Bible asserts that all believers should study it personally in the  
light ofthe Holy Spirit?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the basic teachings ofthe Bible on salvation and Christian growth  
are so obscure that help is needed to interpret it?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**THE AUTHORITY TO INTERPRET  
THE BIBLE IS GIVEN**







# 3

## Is the Pope the Head of the Church?

**T***he New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...*

**“Pope:**

The Bishop of Rome and head of the Roman Catholic Church.

**“Pontiff:**

Greek word which means father. Used in the Roman Catholic Church as a title for the high priest or pontiff, the head of the Church. The Greeks give that title even today to all their priests.”

**The Catholic Church says ...**

“A Church requires a visible head. Jesus Christ appointed a man to be His vicar and the minister of His power. The Savior appointed Peter head and pastor of all the faithful. He willed the power of ruling and governing the entire Church to Peter’s successors.”

Council of Trent, Part I, Chapter X,  
Paragraph 13.

“The Roman Pontiff, as Vicar of Christ and pastor of the whole Church, has full supreme and universal power over the Church. And he can always exercise the power freely.”

Vatican Council II, Dogmatic Constitution  
on the Church, Chapter III, 22,  
November 21, 1964.

“The Pope, Bishop of Rome and Peter’s successor, ‘is the visible source of the bishops and of the faithful.’ “

*Catechism of the Catholic Church,*  
Section II, Chapter 3, Part I, Article 9,  
Paragraph 4 No. 882.

“Every cleric **must obey the Pope**, even if he commands **what is evil** for no one may judge the Pope.”

Pope Innocent III, Dave Hunt, *A Woman Rides The Beast*.

“**If anyone were to say that the Apostle Peter was not** constituted by Jesus Christ, visible head of the Church, **be accursed** (is anathema). If anyone were to say that the Roman Pontiff is not a successor of the blessed Peter, **be accursed** (is anathema).”

Vatican Council I, Dogmatic Constitution  
on the Church, Chapters 1 and 2.

“He that acknowledges not himself to be under the Bishop of Rome, and that the Bishop of Rome is not ordained by God to have Primacy over all the world, is a heretic and cannot be saved, neither is he of the flock of Christ (is anathema).”

Decree of Vatican Council, 1870.  
Canon Law of Church of Rome.

(see chapter 25 - “*What Does it Mean To Be Anathema?*”)

*The New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...*

“**Accursed:**

Lying under a curse, blasted, ruined, execrable, cursed.

“**Cursed:**

To utter a wish of evil against one, to imprecate evil upon, to call for mischief or injury to fall upon, to execrate, to torment with great calamity, severe affliction, torment, condemnation or sentence of divine vengeance on sinners, hateful, detestable, abominable.”

## **DOES PETER IN ROME MAKE THE POPE RULER OF THE WORLD?**

### **The Roman Catholic Church says ...**

“Every human creature is **subject to the Roman Pontiff**, as of absolute **necessity for salvation.**”

Decree of Pope Boniface VIII.

“None but an apostate (a traitor of the faith) Catholic could assert **that Peter was not in Rome**: for the reason of that fact is the coming of St. Peter to Rome, and the seat there established by him is connected with an article of our faith - that is, the Primacy of Order and Justification belonging to Divine Right to the Roman Pontiff. Hence it follows that he **cannot be a Catholic who does not believe** in the coming to, **and the episcopate** and death of St. Peter **in Rome.**”

Cardinal Perroul, 1864.

“Whoever would seek salvation must adhere to this unity; to **this authority** of St. Peter and his **successors.**”

Cardinal Gibbons, Imprimatur Pam. Ex.  
Catholic Doctrine, p. iii, 1888.

### **Disagreeing Catholic Church Theologian leaders say ...**

“The Roman Catholic Church teaches that the Pope is the successor of the Apostle Peter. **The Roman Catholic Church has never been able to produce evidences that Peter was ever in Rome!** The beginning years of the Roman Catholic Church history concerning a link between Peter and the first papal authority are **veiled in darkness. The Roman Catholic leaders don't know what happened during the 300 years which followed the days of Peter: Peter was married, claimed not infallibility nor having the key to heaven.**”

Phillip Hughes, *A History of the Church*,  
London, 1934, Vol. 1, p. 198.

“... there never was even a vague tradition among the ancients about Peter’s having been in Rome. Even when, the breaking up of the empire, the Bishops of Rome began to extend their authority over other Churches, they never alleged or put forth this story of Peter’s being at Rome: the story, I suppose, not having yet been invented.”

Charles Du Moulin, the great ecclesiastical Lawyer (A.D. 1566).

“There is no proof that Peter’s blood was shed in Rome.”

De Cormeniu, Roman Catholic Historian.  
*History of Popes.*

“Peter’s abode (residence) at Rome can never be proven.”

Ellendorf, Roman Catholic Professor.  
Berlin, Germany. Bib. Sac., Jan. 1859.

### **Disagreeing Protestant Church Theologian leaders say ...**

“As for the coming of Peter to Rome, his episcopate of twenty years, and his final martyrdom, no man with a grain of common sense will believe a single syllable (word).”

George Stanley Faber, England’s Famous Writer. *Facts and Assertions, Etc.*, p. 58.

“The Roman Peter Legend proves itself to be from beginning to end a fiction, and thus our critical judgement is confirmed. The feet of Peter never trod (walked) the streets of Rome.”

Richard Adelbert Lipsius (1830-1892),  
German Theologian, *Encyclopedia Britannica.*

“The conclusion of Bishop Bull, as it seems to me, must be assented to, and the testimony accepted, which he considers must be drawn from the silence of Bishop Clement (Pope) of Rome (A.D. 92-101) that the Apostle Peter was never in that city.”

J .H. Browne, *Peter the Apostle Never at Rome.*

“There is no sufficient reason for believing that **Peter was ever even so much as within the walls of Rome.**”

Dr. Kitto, Declares in his Encyclopedia.

“I am of the opinion that **St. Peter did not write from Rome - that he was neither Bishop of Rome nor martyred at Rome - in a word, that he never was at Rome.**”

Adam Clarke, Modern Scholar.

**Dr. John Owen, describing the untrustworthiness of the Patristic writings says ...**

“The truth is, **the corruption and fiction of the epistolical writings in the first ages** was so intolerable as that very little of that kind is preserved sincere and unquestionable.

“Hence Dionysius, the Bishop of Corinth, complained that in his own time **his own epistles were so corrupted by additions and subtractions** that it seemed he would have them no more esteemed as his.

“ ‘As the brethren desired me to write epistles, I wrote them, and **these the Apostles of the devil**, have filled with tares, exchanging some things and adding others, for whom there is a woe reserved.’ “

Dr. Chas Hodge, Introduction Commentary to the Epistle to the Romans.

**Do you believe ...**

... that unless the Roman Catholic Church can prove with facts that St. Peter was ever in Rome, either as a visitor or resident, her whole fabric and foundation are overthrown, dumped?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

.., that the most thorough investigation by noted scholars has shown that for the first century (after Peter’s death) there is not even a remote tradition to prove that he was ever in Rome?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that there are no such assertions until after the beginning of the third century, in any authentic document?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that Bishop Dionysius is right when calling his fellow Roman Catholic priests “apostles of the devil”?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

### The Bible says ...

“He (Jesus) is the head of the body, the Church.”

*Paul, Colossians 1: 11*

“He (God) put all things beneath His feet and gave Him as head over all things to the Church, which is His (Christ’s) body, the fullness of the one who fills all things in every way.”

*Paul, Ephesians 1:22-23*

“Living (speaking) the truth in love, we should grow in every way into Him who is the head, Christ.”

*Paul, Ephesians 4: 15*

“He (Jesus) is the image of the invisible God, the first born of all creation. For in Him were created all things in heaven and on earth, the visible and the invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers: all things were created through Him and for Him. He is before all things, and in Him all things hold together. He is the head of the body, the Church. He is the beginning, the first born from the dead, that in all things He himself might be preeminent. For in Him all the fullness was pleased to dwell, and through Him to reconcile all things for Him, making peace by the blood of His cross through Him, WHETHER THOSE ON EARTH OR THOSE IN HEAVEN.”

*Paul, Colossians 1:15-20*

### Do you believe ...

... that the Pope is really the head of the Church?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Christ is the only head of the body?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Bible teaches that there are **two heads** of the Church, one visible and one invisible?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Christ needs a second head, a man, to govern over his church?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if the Pope is not the head of the Church, the Church should replace it with our Lord Jesus Christ?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if that Church, of which the Pope claims to be the head, is not Christ's, it is Satan's?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that without knowing it, you have been **worshipping, serving** the wrong head?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that it would be better to worship a different head, that of Christ rather than the Pope?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if your answer is yes to the above question, the Roman Catholic Church has **proclaimed** you to be anathema - **cursed**?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that to curse anybody, or to proclaim him to be anathema, is the summit of arrogance, presumptuousness, despotism, totalitarianism and an inquisition style diabolic statement?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that you have the right to fight back these blasphemous groups, described in the Bible as, 'Packs of Wolves' or 'Demons' rejecting such an invasion of your freedom of choice?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

---



---

**Wolves**

*Matthew 7: 15*  
*Matthew 10:16*  
*Acts 20:29*

**Devils**

*1 Corinthians 10:20*  
*1 Timothy 4: 11*  
*Revelation 9:20*

---



---

## DEFINITIONS

### Vicar of Christ:

The Latin equivalent of the Greek “Anti” is “Vicarious.” From which comes ‘Vicar’ thus “Vicar of Christ”.

### Antichrist:

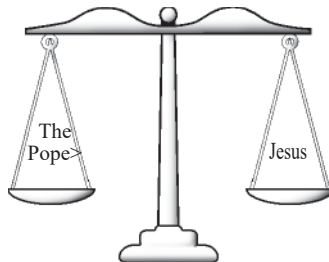
An Antichrist is an imposter who is trying to replace Christ from His Priestly and Kingly office to enthrone himself as Christ, and replace God’s and Jesus’s law for his own man made laws substituting God’s way of forgiveness for his own false way, also claiming authority to add, to alter, or take away from His Holy word. He covers up and disguises his real intentions with subtle friendliness, in order to achieve his goal of diverting Christian worship of God and Jesus to himself. An Antichrist is opposed to the authority of Christ as head of the Church and creation and is set on raising himself as the head of the Church.

### Roman Apostolic Catholic Church says ...

“The Roman Apostolic Catholic Church is neither: Catholic, Apostolic nor Roman. Catholic means Universal. If she is Universal she is not Catholic. If she is Roman she is not Universal. The title Apostolic does not apply to her, because her dogmas and organizations, according to what the Apostles taught, are diametrically different as day and night.”

Dr. Diego Thompson, Ph.D., Theologian,  
Lecturer and Missionary.

### WHO IS THE HEAD OF THE CHURCH?





## ARE THE 264 POPES PETER'S SUCCESSORS?

## The Succession of Popes

According to the Roman Catholic Church  
Listed in the New American Bible  
Endorsed by The United States Catholic Conference  
1996-1997 edition.

St. Peter ( -67)	St. Felix IV (III) (526-530)	St. Nicholas (858-867)	St. Victor III (1086-1087)	Paul II (1464-1471)
St. Linus (67-76)	Boniface II (530-532)	Adrian II (867-872)	Bl. Urban II (1088-1099)	Sixtus IV (1471-1484)
St. Anacletus (76-88)	John II (533-535)	John VIII (872-882)	Paschal II (1099-1118)	Innocent VIII (1484-1492)
St. Clement (88-97)	St. Agapitus I (535-536)	Mariusus I (882-884)	Gelasius II (1118-1119)	Alexander VI (1492-1503)
St. Evaristus (97-105)	St. Silverius (536-537)	St. Adrian III (884-885)	Callistus II (1119-1124)	Pius III (1503-1503)
St. Alexander I (105-115)	Vigilius (537-555)	Stephen V (VI) (885-891)	Honorius II (1124-1130)	Julius II (1503-1513)
St. Sixtus I (115-125)	Pelagius I (556-561)	Formosus (891-896)	Innocent II (1130-1143)	Leo X (1513-1521)
St. Telesphorus (125-136)	John III (561-574)	Boniface VI (896-896)	Celestine II (1143-1144)	Adrian VI (1522-1523)
St. Hyginus (136-140)	Benedict I (575-579)	Stephen VI (VII) (896-897)	Lucius II (1144-1145)	Clement VII (1523-1534)
St. Pius I (140-155)	Pelagius II (579-590)	Romanus (897-897)	Bl. Eugene III (1145-1153)	Paul III (1534-1549)
St. Anicetus (155-166)	St. Gregory I (590-604)	Theodore II (897-897)	Anastasius IV (1153-1154)	Julius III (1550-1555)
St. Soter (166-175)	Sabinianus (604-606)	John IX (898-900)	John IX (1154-1159)	Marcellus II (1555-1555)
St. Eleutherius (175-189)	Boniface III (607-607)	Benedict IV (900-903)	Alexander III (1159-1181)	Paul IV (1555-1559)
St. Victor I (189-199)	St. Boniface IV (608-615)	Leo V (903-903)	Lucius III (1181-1185)	Pius IV (1559-1565)
St. Zephyrinus (199-217)	St. Deusedit(Adcoedatus I) (615-618)	Sergius III (904-911)	Urban III (1185-1187)	St. Pius V (1566-1572)
St. Callistus I (217-222)	Boniface V (619-625)	Anastasius III (911-913)	Gregory VIII (1187-1187)	Gregory XIII (1572-1585)
St. Pontian (220-230)	Honorius I (625-638)	Landus (913-914)	Clement III (1187-1191)	Sixtus V (1585-1590)
St. Anterus (235-236)	Severinus (640-640)	John X (914-928)	Celestine III (1191-1198)	Urban VII (1590-1590)
St. Fabian (236-250)	John IV (640-642)	Leo VI (928-928)	Innocent III (1198-1216)	Gregory XIV (1590-1591)
St. Cornelius (251-253)	Theodore I (642-649)	Stephen VII (VIII) (928-931)	Honorius III (1216-1227)	Innocent IX (1591-1591)
St. Lucius I (253-254)	St. Martin I (649-655)	John XI (931-935)	Gregory IX (1227-1241)	Clement VIII (1592-1605)
St. Stephen I (254-257)	St. Eugene I (654-657)	Leo VII (936-939)	Celestine IV (1241-1241)	Leo XI (1605-1605)
St. Sixtus II (257-258)	St. Vitalian (657-672)	Stephen VIII (IX) (939-942)	Innocent IV (1243-1254)	Paul V (1605-1621)
St. Dionysius (259-268)	Adeodatus II (672-676)	Mariusus II (942-946)	Alexander IV (1254-1261)	Gregory XV (1621-1623)
St Felix I (269-274)	Donus (676-678)	Agapitus II (946-955)	Urban IV (1261-1264)	Urban VIII (1623-1644)
St. Eutychian (275-283)	St. Agatho (678-681)	John XII (955-964)	Clement V (1625-1688)	Innocent X (1644-1655)
St. Csius (283-296)	St. Leo II (682-683)	Leo VIII (963-965)	Bl. Gregory X (1271-1276)	Alexander VII (1655-1667)
St. Marcellinus (296-304)	St. Benedict II (684-685)	Benedict V (964-966)	Bl. Innocent V (1266-1277)	Clement IX (1667-1669)
St. Marcellus I (308-309)	John V (685-686)	John XIII (965-972)	Adrian V (1276-1276)	Clement X (1670-1676)
St. Eusebius (309?-310?)	Conon (686-687)	Benedict VI (973-974)	John XXI (1276-1277)	Bl. Innocent XI (1676-1689)
St. Meltiades (311-314)	St. Sergius I (687-701)	Benedict VII (974-983)	Nicholas III (1277-1280)	Alexander VIII (1689-1691)
St. Sylvester I (314-335)	John VI (701-705)	John XIV (983-984)	Martin IV (1281-1285)	Innocent XII (1691-1700)
St. Marcus (336-336)	John VII (705-707)	John XV (985-996)	Honorius IV (1285-1287)	Clement XI (1700-1721)
St. Julius I (337-352)	Sissinnius (708-708)	Gregory V (996-999)	Nicholas IV (1288-1292)	Innocent XIII (1721-1724)
Liberius (352-366)	Constantine (708-715)	Sylvester II (999-1003)	St. Celestine V (1294-1294)	Benedict XIII (1724-1730)
St. Damasus I (366-384)	St. Gregory II (715-731)	John XVII (1003-1003)	Boniface VIII (1294-1303)	Clement XII (1730-1740)
St. Siricius (384-399)	St. Gregory III (731-741)	John XVIII (1004-1009)	Bl. Benedict XI (1303-1304)	Benedict XIV (1740-1758)
St. Anastasius I (399-401)	St. Zachary (741-752)	Sergius IV (1009-1012)	Clement V (1305-1314)	Clement XIII (1758-1769)
St. Innocent I (401-417)	St. Stephen II (752-752)	Benedict VIII (1012-1024)	John XXII (1316-1334)	Clement XIV (1769-1774)
St. Zozimus (417-418)	Stephen III (IV) (752-757)	John XIX (1024-1032)	Benedict XII (1334-1342)	Pius VI (1775-1799)
St. Boniface I (418-422)	St. Paull (757-767)	Benedict IX (1032-1044)	Clement VI (1342-1352)	Pius VII (1800-1823)
St. Celestine I (422-432)	Stephen III (IV) (768-772)	Sylvester III (1045-1045)	Innocent VI (1352-1362)	Leo XII (1823-1829)
St. Sixtus III (432-440)	Adrian I (772-795)	Benedict IX (1045-1045)	Bl. Urban V (1362-1370)	Pius VIII (1829-1830)
St. Leo I (440-461)	St. Leo III (795-816)	Gregory VI (1045-1046)	Gregory XI (1370-1378)	Gregory XVI (1831-1846)
St. Hilary (461-468)	Stephen IV (V) (816-817)	Clement II (1046-1047)	Urban VI (1378-1389)	Pius IX (1846-1878)
St. Simplicius (468-483)	St. Paschall (817-824)	Benedict IX (1047-1048)	Boniface IX (1389-1404)	Leo XIII (1878-1903)
St. Felix III (II) (483-492)	Eugene II (824-827)	Damasus II (1048-1048)	Innocent VII (1404-1406)	St. Pius X (1903-1914)
St. Gelasius I (492-496)	Valentine (827-827)	St. Leo IX (1049-1054)	Gregory XII (1406-1415)	Benedict XV (1914-1922)
Anastasius II (496-498)	Gregory IV (827-844)	Victor II (1055-1057)	Martin V (1417-1431)	Pius XI (1922-1939)
St. Symmachus (498-514)	Sergius II (844-847)	Stephen IX (X) (1057-1058)	Eugene IV (1431-1447)	Pius XII (1939-1958)
St. Hormisdas (514-523)	St. Leo IV (847-855)	Nicholas II (1059-1061)	Nicholas V (1447-1455)	John XXIII (1958-1963) St.
St. John I (523-526)	Benedict III (855-858)	Alexander II (1061-1073)	Callistus III (1455-1458)	Paul VI (1963-1978)
		St. Gregory VII (1073-1085)	Pius II (1458-1464)	John Paul I (1978-1978)

*This list does not include the current Pope John Paul II. He, according to the Roman Catholic Church, would be the 265th Pope.*

**Siricius** (384-390) was the first Bishop, head of the Roman Catholic Church, to **give to himself the title of Pope** in the fourth century.

In the seventh century, the title of Pope became property of the Bishops of Rome, and they called it '**The Papacy.**' According to history, it was totally anti-Christian.

### **Bishops of Rome in the first centuries were not Popes.**

It is not known for certain the list of the first Roman Bishops. What is certain is that from the Apostle Peter to the Council of Nicea (325), there were thirty-two Bishops, the first one being Linus (67-76).

According to **The Succession of Popes** list, the number of Bishops of Rome from Peter to Damasus I (366-384) is thirty-six.

It's absolutely certain that **the first 36 Bishops of Rome were not in any way Popes**, but common presidents of the Pastors of Rome.

The catacombs provide to the world **absolute, irrefutable proof and living testimonials** of the Christian faith at that period of time.

There is no existence in the catacombs of Rome, or in any other place, of even one inscription, before the fourth century, **having the title of Pope** in the epitaph of a dead Bishop.

**The Christians** of the first three centuries **did not have any other Pontiff** in their church **but Christ!** Neither did they have any other **Holy Father but GOD!**

"There are not any additional evidences which can be found in the catacombs that early Christians had:

- Saints, Virgins, Images, Crucifixes, Mass, Eucharists, Altars, Sacraments, Forced Celibacy of the Clergy, Purgatory, Prayers to the Dead, etc."

Theofilo Gay (1850-1914),  
Theologian, Historian, Writer,  
Master of Hebrew, Greek, Swiss,  
French, English, Italian and  
Spanish.

*The New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...*

**“Catacomb:**

A cave or subterranean place for the burial of the dead, the most notable being those near Rome, in which the primitive Christians concealed (hid) themselves.

**“Epitaph:**

An inscription on a tomb or monument in memory of the dead.”

## The Succession of Popes

### WAS PETER THE FIRST POPE?

... According to the Bible and to history’s irrefutable proofs; He was not.

... Endorsed by living testimonials engraved (chiselled) into the Catacomb’s epitaphs; He was not.

... Supported by Roman Catholic Church historians, and by the ‘infallible’ Roman Catholic Church (Catechism, Oct. 1992).

There were,  
from Peter to John Paul II:

1 Apostle - Peter ( -67)

36 Bishops - St. Linus (67-76) to St. Damasus I (366-384)

227 Popes - St. Siricius (384-399) to John Paul I (1978-1978)

### Disagreeing Roman Catholic Leader says ...

“ ... the Apostles left Bishops as their successors ... (not Popes).”

St. Ireneus, *Against Heresies*, 11, 3, 1.  
Vatican Council II. Dogmatic Constitution on Divine Revelation, II, 7, 8, 9,  
November 18, 1965. (*see chapter 1*)

### Disagreeing Catechism contradicting itself ...

“ .. interpretation has been entrusted to the Bishops (no Popes) in communion with the successors of Peter, the Bishop (no Pope) of Rome.”

*Catechism of the Catholic Church,*  
Part 1, Article 2, 85. (see chapter 2)

**Each individual Christian is a full fledged successor of the apostles,** called and empowered by the Holy Spirit to carry on the task of representing Christ and bringing His gospel to the world. Charged with the Great Commission to preach the gospel to “every creature,” as a disciple and an ambassador of the King of Kings. What an awesome responsibility and a great privilege!

### Do you believe ...

... that Peter was in Rome, even though the New Testament does not say that he was, and the Roman Catholic Church has never been able to prove it?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Jesus gave Peter the title of Pope?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the first Bishop to have the title of Pope was Siricius?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the 36 Bishops of the first four centuries, from Linus to Damasus I, listed as Popes by the Roman Catholic Church, were Bishops?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Papacy was established by the Roman Catholic Church in the seventh century?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if anyone denies Peter’s perpetual line of successors, he will be excommunicated and accursed by the Roman Catholic Church? (see chapter 25 - “What Does It Mean To Be Anathema?”)

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

### Is there an unbroken line of 265 Popes succeeding Peter?

“The Church has fabricated an official list of popes in order to justify the papacy and its pretensions. The **‘unbroken line of successors back to Peter.’**”

“A Pope’s successor is chosen not by him but after his death by others; it has most often been done in the most ungodly manner.

“Irenaeus, Bishop of Lyons (178-200), provided a **list of the first 12 bishops of Rome. Linus was first.** Peter’s name does not appear!

“Eusebius of Caesaria, the Father of church history, **never mentions Peter** as Bishop of Rome.

“**Apostle Paul**, in writing his epistle to the Romans, **greeted many people** by name, but not Peter. Would that be a strange omission if Peter had been living in Rome and if he were its Bishop?

“Even the earliest lists of Popes, presumably first composed under Pope Hormisdas (514-523), called Pontificalis (Book of Popes), is doubted by the Catholic Encyclopedia in regard to its authenticity. Most scholars agree that **it mixed fact with fiction.**”

“Even the *New Catholic Encyclopedia* acknowledges this fact: **‘...it must be admitted that bias or deficiencies in the sources make it impossible to determine in certain cases whether the claimants were Popes or Antipopes.’**”

“The alleged ‘unbroken line of succession back to Peter’ **is a mere fiction.** The Roman Catholic Church has fabricated a list of Popes to justify the papacy and its pretensions.

“For centuries the citizens of Rome considered it **their right to elect the Bishop of Rome.** When at times the right to elect **their own Bishop was denied to them, they revolted and forced their will** upon the local and civil religious authorities. How could such pressure by mob violence be called **apostolic succession by the direction of The Holy Spirit?**”

“In 1303 Pope Boniface VIII was seized by emissaries of Philip the Fair of France and Rome fell unto France.

“From 1309 -1377 the Popes were French and resided in Avignon. **Could such political maneuvering constitute apostolic succession?**”

“Popes were both installed and deposed by imperial armies or Roman mobs. Some were murdered. More than one Pope was executed by a jealous husband who found him in bed with his wife - **hardly an apostolic succession, would you say?**

“One of the earliest examples of multiple popes was created by the simultaneous election of rival sanctions of Popes Ursinus and Damasus. After much violence Ursinus’ followers managed to install him as Pope.

“Later, after a bloody three-day battle, Damasus, with the backing of the emperor, emerged the victor and continued as Vicar of Christ for 18 years (366-384). So ... **‘apostolic succession’ by an unbroken line from Peter, operated by armed force? Really?**

“Ironically, Damasus was the first who, in 382, used the phrase ‘You are Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church’ **to claim supreme spiritual authority.**

“Bloody, wealthy, powerful, and exceedingly corrupt, Pope Damasus surrounded himself with luxury that would have made an emperor blush.

“There is **no way to justify any connection between him and Christ, yet...he remains one link in that chain of alleged unbroken succession back to Peter.**

“Pope Stephen VI (896-897), who exhumed Pope Formosus and condemned the corpse for heresy at a mock trial, was soon thereafter strangled by zealots who deposed him. His party elected a Cardinal Sergius to be Pope, but he was chased out of Rome by a rival faction which had elected Romanus as its “Vicar of Christ.” **What a strange manner in which Popes followed one another in an ‘unbroken line of apostolic succession from Peter.’**

“The Lateran Council restricted papal elections to Cardinals (1179). The invention of the Sacred College (of Cardinals) has been ... the most fertile source of corruption in the Roman Catholic Church.

“Many Cardinals went to Rome for the conclave (election of a new Pope) **with their bankers.** In those days a Cardinal’s hat sold for a king’s ransom, so **it took a fortune to enter the polluted stream of ‘apostolic succession.’**

“Borgia bought the papacy with ‘villas, towns and abbeys ... and four mule-loads of silver,’ giving all to his great rival, Cardinal Sforza, to induce him to step down.”

Dave Hunt, *A Woman Rides The Beast*.

**It is instructive to see how the Holy Spirit goes about choosing St. Peter’s successor!**

“Some were put in office by their mistresses - six by a mother-and-daughter pair of prostitutes.

“Theodora of Rome exploited the fact that her daughter Marozia was **the mistress of Pope Sergius III.**

“The bastard son, the grandson, and the great grandson of Marozia - a rare genealogy - **were seated in the Chair of St. Peter!**

**“That prostitutes determine who would be Pope could hardly be apostolic succession!**

“Pope John XII (955-964) was obsessed with illicit sex even more than he was with power. Though he had many regular mistresses, they were not enough. **It was no longer safe for any woman to come to St. Peter’s!** Bishop Liudprand of Cremona, papal observer and chronicler tells that the Pope ‘was so blindly in love with one mistress that he made her governor of several cities - **and even gave to her the golden crosses and cups of St. Peter himself.**’

“Roman mobs that had supported him and cared nothing about his amorous affairs were angered by the loss of properties which Romans had looked upon as part of their heritage, and were now eager to remove him. Besieged by the new king of Italy and his army, **he fled from Rome to Tivoli with what Vatican treasures he could carry.**

“A Synod was formed to decide Pope John XII’s fate. The Pope’s crimes were:

- Fornication with numerous women.
- The murder of a Cardinal John.
- **Toasting Satan at St. Peter’s altar.**

“Pope John XII was killed by a husband who found the unrepentant Pontiff bedded with his wife!

“Yet...**Pope John XII is on the official Roman Catholic Church list of Popes**, each of them known as: ‘His Holiness,’ ‘Vicar of Christ,’ ‘Possessor of the Keys to Heaven,’ etc.

“Would it be a mockery to say that the wealth and power that produced this remarkable familiar network of **Popes had anything to do with ‘apostolic succession’?**

“ ... the Roman Catholic Church was enslaved and degraded. The Apostolic See became the prey and the playground of rival factions of the nobles ... and for a long time of ambitious and profligate women ... (Von Dollinger, Devout Roman Catholic Writer.)

“Chased by mobs, Pope Benedict IX fled. In his absence John, Bishop of the Sabine Hills, **‘installed himself as Pope’** under the name of Sylvester III.

“Three months later Benedict stormed back with more swords than Sylvester and ruled as Pope once again.

“Eager to devote himself entirely to his favorite lover, Benedict sold the papacy for over 1500 pounds of gold to his godfather Giovanni Gratiano who took over the papacy in May 1045 under the name of Pope Gregory VI (1045-1046).

“Benedict returned in 1047 and set himself up as Pope once again. So did Sylvester III.

“**Now there were three Popes**, each ruling over that part of Rome which its private armies controlled, all claiming to be **‘His Holiness,’ ‘Vicar of Christ,’ and ‘Possessor of the Keys to Heaven.’**

“Angry Roman citizens appealed to Emperor Henry III. He marched into Rome with his army, and presided over a Synod that threw out all three Popes.

“The Roman Catholic Church, instead of being ashamed of those evil Popes, their fraudulence, their violent means of gaining and losing and recovering the papal throne with such godless rivalry, overlapped them. (At times all three claimed to be Pope). Each of these adversarial claimants to Peter’s throne is found on the Vatican’s official list of Pope’s today.”

Dave Hunt, *A Woman Rides The Beast.*



### **Disagreeing Successor of Peter, Pope Virgilius (537-555) ...**

Excommunicated. Deposed. Escaped lynching by dying. Burial at St. Peter's denied.

“The fifth Council of Chalcedon met and decided that His Holiness was a heretic, excommunicated and deposed, banished to Proconussus, a rocky inlet of the sea of Marmara. He escaped a lynching by dying. Refused burial at St. Peter's Basilica in Rome.”

Peter De Rosa, Jesuit Priest, Theologian,  
Writer.

### **Do you believe ...**

... that St. Peter would approve to have as HIS (alleged) successors Popes who were:

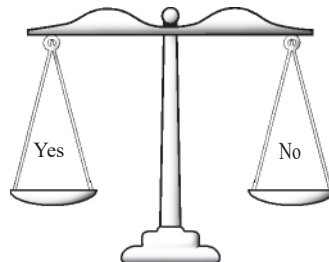
- murderers?
- thieves?
- lovers of riches?
- liars?
- toasting to Satan?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Jesus wanted to have evil, wicked and corrupted Bishops as His representatives?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

### **ARE POPES SUCCESSORS OF THE APOSTLE PETER?**





# 4

## Is the Pope Infallible?

**T**he *New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary* says ...

**“Infallible:**

Incapable of error in setting forth doctrine on faith and morals.”

The dogma of papal infallibility was issued by Vatican Council I in 1870.

**The Catholic Church says ...**

“We teach and define **that it is a dogma** divinely revealed: that the Roman Pontiff, when he speaks *ex cathedra*, that is, when he defines a doctrine regarding faith or morals, is possessed of that infallibility.”

Pius IX - 1870, Vatican Council I, Dogmatic Constitution on the Church, Chapter 4.

“This infallibility extends as far as the deposit of divine revelation. This is the infallibility which the Roman Pontiff enjoys when he proclaims by a definitive act some doctrine of faith or morals. Therefore, their definitions are justly styled irreformable, they need no approval of others, nor do they allow an appeal to any other judgment.

“The infallibility promised to the Church resides also in the body of bishops.”

Vatican Council II, Dogmatic Constitution on the Church, Chapter III, No. 25, November 21, 1964.

**“The Roman Pontiff and the bishops are endowed with the authority of Christ. This infallibility also extends to all those elements of doctrine without which the saving truths of faith cannot be preserved, explained, or observed.”**

*Catechism of the Catholic Church*,  
Part One, Section Two, Chapter 3, Article  
9, Paragraph 4, No.891: Part Three,  
Section One, Chapter 3, Article 3, Nos.  
2034,2035.

---



---

“But if anyone - which God avert - presume to contradict our definition of infallibility - anathema sit (is anathema).”

Pope Pius IX - 1870. Vatican  
Council, Dogmatic Constitution  
on the Church, Chapter 4.

---



---

(see chapter 25 - “What Does it Mean To Be Anathema?”)

### **Agreeing Popes endorsing Popes ...**

“Every cleric **must obey the Pope**, even if he commands what is evil; for no one may judge the Pope.”

Pope Innocent III

“All the leaders of the earth **worship the Pontiff (the Pope) as a supreme God.**”

Biondo, *Roman Instauration*,  
Book 33.

“God and the Pope constitute one council. The Pope can almost do what God does ... **he does whatever he wants and that is why he is more than God.**”

Cardinal Zabarella, in *Schism on Innocent VIII*

### **Agreeing Leaders of the Roman Catholic Church say ...**

The Church in Rome declares that the Pope is the successor of St. Peter, Vicar of Christ, Sovereign Pontiff, Prince of the Apostles, and many other things. (There are fifteen different titles on Cardinal Bellarmino’s list.)

The Pope **was declared infallible** by the Vatican Council of 1870 and Pius IX. Anyone who denies it is anathema (*see chapter 25*). **The doctrines of Romanism** teach praises and submission to the man **whom they place at the same level with God**, honoring and worshipping Him.

“If the Pope were to err, ordering vices and prohibiting virtues, the Church would be obligated to believe that vices **are good and virtues are evil.**”

Cardinal Bellarmino, *Roman Pontiff*,  
Book IV, Chapter 23.

“What would you do,” one of the Princes of the Church was asked, “**if the Holy See (the Pope) tried to force you to admit that two and two make six?**” “**I would admit it at once,**” was the reply; “**And before signing, I would ask, “wouldn’t you like me to make it seven?”**”

Julien de Narton, Pope Leo XIII’s  
Biographer.

### **POPE EX-CATHEDRA**

*The New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...*

**“Cathedra:**

Professor’s chair. A bishop’s chair. The throne or seat of a bishop in the cathedral or Episcopal Church of his diocese.

**“Cathedral:**

The head church of a diocese.”

**The Roman Catholic Church says ...**

“The Roman Pontiff when he speaks ex-cathedra (that is ... when he is in charge of the office of Pastor and Doctor of all the Roman Catholic Christians) **is possessed of that infallibility** ... his Church should be endowed for defining doctrines regarding faith and morals ... that definitions ... **are irreformable.**”

Vatican Council I, Chapter 4.

**Disagreeing Popes who have rejected the DOCTRINE OF INFALLIBILITY:**

- Pope Virilinus
- Pope Clement IV
- Pope Adrian VI
- Pope Paul IV

“Infallibility is the work of the devil.”

Pope John XXII, Bull Qui Quorundam.

“Popes are not infallible.”

Ecumenical Council VI.

“It is beyond question that **he (the Pope) can err** even in matters touching the faith. He does this when **he teaches heresy** by his own judgment or decretal. In truth, **many Roman Pontiffs were heretics.**”

Pope Adrian VI

**Disagreeing leaders of the Roman Catholic Church say ...**

“I have examined the Bible page by page and I dare to say that **I have not found anything at all to support**, even remotely, the opinion of the ‘Ultramontanos’ (supporters of **the absolute power of the Popes**). It is even greater my surprise of **not finding**, during the time of the apostles, **anything at all about a Pope successor of Peter and Vicar of Jesus Christ**, as well as of Mahoma who didn’t exist then.

“After reading the whole New Testament **I declare before God** and with my hand raised, pointing to the great crucifix, **that I have found absolutely nothing about the Papacy!** I’d say that when the apostles lived, the Church never thought that a Pope existed!

“*To* sustain the contrary would be to throw the Bible to the flames and to ignore it totally.

“About **Peter being in Rome is based only on tradition**. But assuming that he was a bishop in Rome, how could it be proven his supremacy on such episcopate?

**“The episcopate of Saint Peter and his residency in Rome must be classified among the most ridiculous fairy tales!”**

Joseph George Strossmayer, (1815-1905)  
Roman Catholic Bishop, Theologian,  
Lecturer. Member of the Austrian  
Parliament, Chaplain of the Austrian  
Emperor. At the Vatican Council (1860-  
70) protested against the alleged Papal  
infallibility with irrefutable proofs of  
having no Biblical basis. A monument to  
his memory was erected in Zagreb,  
Croacia.

Juan C. Varetto. *El Ev angelio y el  
Romanismo*. (see *Encyclopedia  
Britannica*)

#### **Disagreeing Roman Catholic Jesuit says ...**

“The Pope was fallible long before he was infallible! Roman Popes not only can err but have erred in fundamental matters of Christian doctrine.”

Peter De Rosa, Jesuit Priest, Theologian,  
Writer.

**“In the Roman Catholic Church dogma of Infallibility we have an organized conspiracy to establish a power which would be the most formidable enemy of liberty as well as of science throughout the world.”**

Lord John Acton, Historian. Editor of the  
Roman Catholic Church monthly The  
Rambler. Called “The Apostle of Liberty.”

#### **The Bible says ...**

**“And being made PERFECT, he (Jesus) became the source of eternal salvation to all of them that obey Him.”**

*Hebrews 5:9*

**“For I am the LORD and I do not change (infallible).”**

*Malachi 3:6*

“**There is no one righteous** not even one (infallible).”

*Romans 3:10*

“ ... ALL have sinned ... (fallible).”

*Romans 3:23*

“If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, **and the truth is not in us.**”

*1 John 1:8*

“If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His Word is not in us.”

*1 John 1:10*

“There is no difference, for **all have sinned** and fall short of the glory of God (all are fallible).”

*Romans 3:22-23*

“ ... as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that **all have sinned** (all are fallible).”

*Romans 5:12*

“I recognized that **whatever God does will endure forever: there is no adding to it, or taking from it.** Thus (this) has God done that He may be revered (as the only infallible).”

*Ecclesiastes 3:14*

### Do you believe...

... that papal arrogance is manifest in Cardinal Bellarmino’s declaration that the Pope is: Peter’s successor, “the Vicar of Christ,” Sovereign Pontiff, Prince of the Apostles?

Yes\_No \_\_

... that Cardinal Bellarmino’s declaration is irrefutable proof that **the Roman Catholic Church is not God’s Church?**

Yes \_\_ No \_\_



... that the Popes have also sinned?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that in the event that you can not swallow the ‘miraculous trick’ of the Pope switching to and from ‘infallible’ to ‘fallible’ and vice versa, you will be anathema?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if this great ‘sin-washer-trick’ would have been given to all of us; then ... Jesus’ death on the cross to wash our sins away could have been spared?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the entire structure, the whole foundation of the Roman Catholic Church’s system, rests on the Popes’ infallibility?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Roman Catholic Church’s threat “if anyone, God forbid, has the audacity to deny that the Pope is infallible, be anathema” is a worthless attempt to intimidate?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that there is no evidence at all in the Holy Scriptures or in history of the existence of papal infallibility?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Bible says that someone other than God and His Word is infallible?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Schism declaration of Innocent VIII is true: that “God and the Pope constitute one council. That the Pope can almost do what God does, and that he can do whatever he wants and that is why he is more than God”?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**BIBLE IN BRIEF**

Jesus is the **ONLY** one infallible!

There is not even **ONE** who is infallible (ex-Cathedra or in-Cathedra).

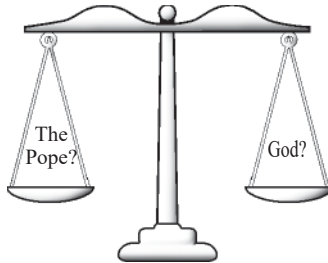
All are sinners! Popes, too.

Peter was **NOT** infallible! He was a sinner! Peter fell and denied the Lord many times!

The Church founded **ONLY** on Jesus Christ, **NOT** on Peter!

Do **NOT** call anyone Father but **GOD!**

Peter does **NOT** have the keys to Heaven, neither do the self-proclaimed successors. But **ONLY** Jesus has the keys to Heaven.

**WHO IS  
THE ONLY ONE  
INFALLIBLE?**

## WHO IS THE ROCK?

The Roman Catholic Church bases its belief on *Matthew* 16: 18 that says: “You are Peter, and upon this rock **I** will build my Church ... “

### The Roman Catholic Church says ...

**“The Lord made Simon alone, whom he named Peter, the ‘rock’ of his Church. He gave him the keys of his Church and instituted him shepherd of the whole flock. The office of **binding and loosing which was given to Peter** was also assigned to the college of apostles united to its head. This pastoral office of Peter and the other apostles belongs to the Church’s very foundation and **is continued by the bishops under the primacy of the Pope.**”**

The Episcopal College and its Head, the Pope. *Catechism of the Catholic Church*, p. 233, Paragraph 881.

### The Bible says ...

**“He is the rock (Jesus), his work is perfect:** for all his ways are judgment: a **God of truth and without iniquity,** just and right is He.”

*Deuteronomy 32:4*

**“As you come to Him (Jesus), the living stone ... rejected by men but chosen by God and precious to Him .. I lay a stone in Zion, a chosen and **precious cornerstone** ... the stone the builders rejected, Jesus has become **the cornerstone.**”**

*1 Peter 2:4, 6-7*

**“Built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, with **Christ Jesus himself as the chief cornerstone.**”**

*Ephesians 2:20*

**“For no one can lay a foundation other than the one that is (already laid) there, namely, (which is) Jesus Christ.”**

*1 Corinthians 3: 11*

“**Jesus asked** his disciples: ‘Whom do men say that I, the Son of Man, am?’ ... **Simon Peter answered:** ‘You are the Christ, the Son of the living God’ ... **Jesus replied:** ‘Blessed are you, Simon son of Jonah, for this was not revealed to you by man, but by the Father in Heaven ... And I tell you that you are Peter, and **on this rock** (Christ) I will build my Church and the gates of Hades (Hell) will not prevail against it.’ “

*Matthew 16:13b-18*

“ ... you are no longer strangers and sojourners, but you are fellow citizens with the holy ones (saints) and members of the household of God, built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, with Christ Jesus himself **as the capstone** (cornerstone).”

*Paul, Ephesians 2: 19-20*

“I will praise you (thank you) LORD for you have heard me and you have become my salvation. The stone which the builders rejected has become the comer (capstone).”

*King David, Psalm 118:21-22*

“He (Jesus) is the stone rejected by you, the builders, which has become the cornerstone.”

*Peter, Acts 4: 11*

“Only in God is my soul at rest: **from Him comes my salvation. He only is my rock and my salvation, my stronghold.**”

*King David, Psalm 62: 1-2*

“So this is what the Sovereign Lord says: ‘See, I lay a stone in Zion, a tested stone, a precious cornerstone for a sure foundation: **the one who trusts will never be dismayed.**’ “

*Isaiah 28:16*

**“You Lord are**

- my Father,
- my God,
- my rock,
- my salvation.”

Ethan, *Psalm 89:26*

**“The Lord is**

- my rock,
- my fortress,
- my deliverer,
- my shield,
- my salvation,
- my Savior.”

King David, *2 Samuel 22:47, Psalm 18:46*

**Disagreeing leaders of the Roman Catholic Church say ...**

“It is written, ‘God is my rock, in Him will I trust: He is my shield, and the horn of **my salvation** ... ‘ “

Saint Athanasius, The Great (c. 295-373).

**“What do the words of Jesus mean:** I will build my Church on this rock? It means: On this faith, on this that you, Peter, are telling me: You are Peter, and **on this rock which you have confessed saying:** You are Christ, the Son of the living God, **I will build my Church; on myself,** who I am, the Son of the living God, I will build it, and not on you.”

Saint Augustine, Sermon XIII.

“Not one, among all, **has interpreted the rock** or foundation on which Christ wants to build his Church, as a particular responsibility conferred on Peter, and, after him, **hereditarily transmissible.**”

Bishop Ketteler of Rome, in his book, *Questio y Langen (The Vatican Dogma)*.

**“On this rock** (Jesus Christ) I will build my Church, that is, **on the faith of your confession.**”

Saint John Chrysostom, Homily 55 on Matthew.

**Do you believe ...**

... that Peter is right when he says that he is not the rock?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Peter is right when he says that Jesus is the rock?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

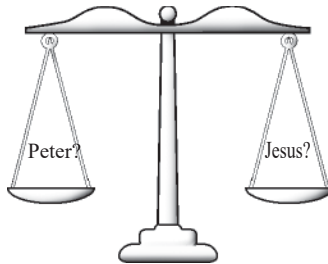
... that if Peter is not the rock, he is not the head of the Church?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if Peter is not the head of the Church neither is the Pope?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**WHO IS  
THE ROCK?**



## WHO HAS THE KEYS?

### ARE THE POPE'S KEYS OF INFALLIBILITY REAL?

The Roman Catholic Church bases its beliefs on *Matthew 18:18* that says:

“... and I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven; and **whatsoever you shall bind on earth will be bound in heaven: and whatsoever you shall loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.**”

#### Is this a faulty translation from the Greek?

The translation of *Matthew 18:18* is faulty in Catholic and Protestant Bible versions. The literal translation is:

“... **whatsoeveryou shall bind on earth would have been bound in heaven and whatsoever you shall loose on earth would have been loosed in heaven.**”

This faulty translation occurs because the verbs “to bind” and “to loose” are translated in the well-known versions as **imperfect future of the passive voice**. In the original Greek text, the verbs are in **perfect future**.

To be more precise: in the quoted Bible verse we have **two perfect passive futures** “ESOMI DEDEMON” (would have been bound) and “ESOMI LELUMENUS” (would have been loosed).

This grammar is called a paragraphical form, and to be used here by Jesus Christ is quite a revelation.

This will indicate that the apostles only declare **bound on earth what in heaven already has been bound, and to loose on earth what in heaven already has been loosed**.

This means that **heaven is not to be held in subjection to earthly decisions**, as it looks like by reading the common translation. But **the earth is to be subjected to heavenly decisions**.

The Greek text reveals that God delegated His sovereignty to neither mortal nor Roman Pope.

“To you, O lady, are committed the keys and the treasures of the kingdom of heaven.”

St. Bonaventura

---



---

“If anyone maintains that the words of our Lord and Savior: ‘Receive the Holy Spirit. If you forgive anyone his sins, they are forgiven; if you do not forgive them, they are not forgiven,’ are not to be applied to the power to forgive and not forgive the sins during the sacrament of penance, as the Catholic Church has understood it from the beginning ... **but restricts them to the authority to preach the Gospel**, in opposition to the institution of this sacrament, let him be anathema.”

Council of Trent

---



---

(see chapter 25 - “*What Does it Mean To Be Anathema?*” )

### The Bible says ...

“**The key of the house of David will I lay upon His shoulder (Jesus): so He shall open, and none shall shut: and He shall shut, and none shall open.**”

*Isaiah 22:22*

“... These things says **He that is Holy, He that is True, He that has the key of David, He that opens, and NO MAN shuts; and shuts, and NO MAN opens.**”

Jesus, *Revelation 3:7*

### Do you believe ...

... that Jesus Christ gave over to men the authority to judge?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Peter and his alleged successors have received the keys of heaven from Jesus Christ, with the authorization that when they open, opened it will remain and when they close, closed it will remain?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_



... that Peter and his alleged successors, the Popes, clergy and the Roman Catholic Church are the absolute judges and the owners of heaven and earth in matters of salvation?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if it is so, why does Jesus not mention it at all? Jesus said, “When the Son of Man will come in His glory, and all the angels with Him, then will He sit upon the throne of His glory, and before Him will be gathered all the nations and **He will separate them from one another**, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats, and he will set the sheep on His right hand side, but the goats on the left. Then the King will say to them on the right hand side, ‘Come, you blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you ... ‘ “ (*Matthew 25:31-34*). “Then He will say also to them on the left hand side, ‘Depart from Me, you cursed, to everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.’” (*Matthew 25:41*)

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Jesus’ Words clearly **make Him the only one who judges, dictates sentences and separates the good ones from the bad ones?** (*Matthew 13:24-30*)

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that in the judgment day, Jesus will take back the keys from Peter and his successors, and review their sentences?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Jesus is absolutely the **ONLY** one, who has the keys which open Heaven and that no one else can open or close Heaven? (*Revelation 3:7*)

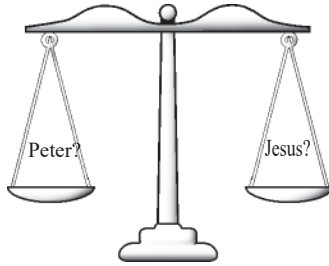
Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**To make the apostle Peter the infallible head**, the Roman Catholic Church added ...

“I will give you and your successors ... on this rock that you and your successors are ... and all that you and your successors shall bind, bound will be. And all that you and your successors shall loose, loosed will be.”

The Roman Catholic Church knows that Jesus didn’t say “**You and your successors**,” but they take it for granted that He meant to say it. And with such an assumption, the Roman Catholic Church grabs at the key, making her the only way to enter Heaven! Based on this, she affirms the following: “**Outside the Roman Catholic Church there is no salvation.**”

**WHO HAS THE KEYS  
TO HEAVEN?**



**POPE EXALTED**

*The New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...*

**“Exalt:**

To raise high. To elevate in power, wealth, rank, dignity, character. To elevate with pride. To elate. To praise highly. To magnify. State of greatness. State of great elation. Mental elevation.”

**The Roman Catholic Church says ...**

“That in 1870 the Pope proclaimed himself infallible, The Most High. Higher than God.”

Teofilo Gay, Theologian, Historian, Writer of *Dictionary oJControversy*.

**The Bible says ...**

“How you have fallen from heaven, O Lucifer ... you have been cast down to the ground, and you have weakened the nations. You said in your heart

1. I will ascend to heaven.
2. I will raise up my throne above the stars
3. I will sit enthroned on the mount of the ... congregation, on the utmost heights of the sacred mountain.
4. I will ascend above the tops of the clouds.
5. I will make myself like the Most High.”

*Isaiah 14: 12-14*

**Do you believe ...**

... that the Bible verse states “ ... The man of sin be revealed as the son of perdition. Who opposes and exalted himself above all that is called God, or that (which) is worshipped: so that he as God sits in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God?” (2 Thessalonians 2:3-4)

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Satan is arrogant?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Pope is arrogant?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the true origin of the popehood has its roots not in Christ, not in Peter, but in pagan cults, traditions, customs and practices?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Pope's self declaration of infallibility is similar to what Satan made of himself in Isaiah 14? And, as a result, he was thrown out of Heaven?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Pope's 'infallibility,' or 'miraculous trick,' is nothing but a diabolic piece of con art invented by the Roman Catholic Church?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the doctrines of Romanism teach praises and submission to the man whom they place at the same level with God, honoring and worshipping him?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that it is biblical to place the Pope on the same level with God?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that a man (the Pope) who calls himself more than God, can honestly call God 'his Father'?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Satan, who proclaimed himself to be like God, is mad (crazy) and evil?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Pope, who is proclaimed by himself and the Roman Catholic Church to be like God, is mad (crazy) and evil?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**SHOULD YOU KNEEL  
BEFORE POPES, CARDINALS, PRIESTS AND NUNS?**

*The New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...*

**“Worship:**

The performance of a devotional act of paying devine honors to a Supreme Being. To adore. To idolize.

**“Worshipper:**

One who worships. One who pays devine honors to any being. One who adores.”

**Against kneeling, alleged first Pope says ...**

“ ... as Peter was coming in, Cornelius ... the centurion, a just man, and one that fears God ... met him and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him; But Peter took him up, saying, ‘Stand up; I myself am a man.’ “

*Acts 10: 1,2,22,25-26*

**Against kneeling, Peter’s alleged successor says ...**

“Who am I for people to kneel before me?”

Pope John Paul I  
*(see chapter 24 - “What Price ... “)*

**Against kneeling, Psalmist says ...**

“ ... worship ... bow down ... kneel before the Lord, our maker.”

*Psalm 95:6*

**Do you believe ...**

... that God is telling you to kneel before a man?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Roman Catholic Church rebels against God by allowing people to kneel before the clergy?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Peter agrees with his alleged successors having people kneel before them?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

## FATHER

### The Bible says ...

“ ... do not call anyone on earth father, for you have one Father, and He is in Heaven.”

*Matthew 23:9*

### Do you believe ...

... that **Jesus commands** you not to call anyone on earth ‘father,’ for you have one Father, and He is in Heaven and must be obeyed?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that, if **Jesus commands us to call no one ‘father,’ but God His Father**, the Roman Catholic Church places herself in a defiant, blasphemous, and arrogant position?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the co-disciples of Peter, didn’t see him as a ‘Father’ or a Pope, but as a servant, equal to anyone of them?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that a man, who calls himself Pope; who calls his clergymen ‘father’; who says he is one with God; who says he is able to do almost anything God can do; who does whatever he wants to do; who is **more than God**; also says that his father is God?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

### FROM NOW ON, WHO ARE YOU GOING TO CALL YOUR “FATHER”?



# 5

## Is the Roman Catholic Church the Only Way to Salvation?

**T**he Roman Catholic Church says ...

“A power of forgiving sins, should exist in the Church. To her were entrusted the keys of the kingdom of heaven, by which each one, if penitent, may obtain the remission of his sins.

“The spouse of Jesus Christ, **the Church**, in which alone is to be found the fountain that cleans and effaces all the stains of sin, and **from which are drawn all the sacraments of salvation.**

“**To that Church alone** appertains the invocation of that divine name, **outside of which there is no other name under Heaven given to men whereby we must be saved.**”

Council of Trent, Part I, Chapter IX,  
Paragraph 4: Part IV, Chapter X,  
Paragraph 8.

“This sacred Synod teaches that the Church **is necessary for salvation.** For it is through Christ’s **Catholic Church alone the fullness of the means of salvation can be obtained.** It was to the apostolic college

alone, we believe, that our Lord entrusted all the blessings of the New Covenant. “

Vatican Council II, Dogmatic Constitution on the Church, Chapter I, Art. 14: Decree on Ecumenism, Chapter III.

“**Outside the Church there is no salvation** the Council teaches that the Church is necessary for salvation:

“Christ is present to us in his body which is the Church. He asserted the necessity of faith and baptism, and thereby affirmed the necessity of **the Church which men enter through baptism**. Hence they could not be saved who would refuse either to enter it or to remain in it (*Lumen Gentium 14*).”

Catechism of the Catholic Church, Part I, Chapter Three, Paragraph 3, No. 846.

---



---

“If anyone says that the sinner is justified only by faith, signifying that no collaboration, to reach the grace of God, through good works is required ... be anathema.”

Council of Trent

---



---

*(see chapter 25 - “What Does it Mean To Be Anathema? ‘)’*

### Agreeing Popes say ...

“For those who do not belong to the visible body of the Church ... **none can be assured of eternal salvation**, because ... they are still deprived of the helps and heavenly favors **found only inside the Roman Catholic Church.**”

Pope Pius XII

“Society is sick ... the one hope, the one remedy, is the Pope.”

Pope Pius X



### Disagreeing Pope says ...

“Our message must be **Salvation in Jesus Christ**. People need Jesus Christ. **He is their Savior**. We must proclaim His truth. His love. His justice and **His Salvation**.”

Pope John Paul I

### Leader of the Roman Catholic Church says ...

“Salvation for the Catholic ... does not come through personally **receiving Christ as Savior** but ... **is a lengthy process through the seven sacraments** like; penance, good works, suffering for one’s sins and the sins of others here and/or in purgatory. Indulgences to reduce time in purgatory, **and endless masses** and Rosaries said on one’s behalf **even after one’s death**.”

Fr. Priest Tom Forrest. Head of “Evangelization 2000 Out of the Vatican.”

### The Bible says ...

“There is **no salvation through anyone else, nor is there any other name** under Heaven given among men to the human race **by which we are to be saved** but Jesus Christ.”

Peter, *Acts 4: 1 0-12*

“**Looking ( only) to Jesus, the ( only) author and ( only) finisher of our faith**.”

*Hebrews 12:2*

“ ... we have seen and testify that the Father sent his Son as **the savior** of the world. **Whoever acknowledges that Jesus is the Son of God, God remains in him and he in God**.”

*1 John 4:14-15*

“**Who but God alone can forgive sins ... ?**”

*Mark2:7b*

“**I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me**.”

Jesus, *John 14:6*

“For there is **one God**. There is also one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.”

Paul, *1 Timothy 2:5*

“For the wages of sin **is death**, but the gift of God **is eternal life** in Christ Jesus our Lord.”

Paul, *Romans 6:23*

“ ... justified **freely** by His grace **through the redemption** (that is) in Christ Jesus.”

Paul, *Romans 3:24*

“He, Jesus Christ, commissioned us to preach to the people and testify that **He is the one appointed by God as judge of the living and the dead**. To Him all the prophets bear witness, that **everyone who believes in Him will receive forgiveness of sins through His name**.”

Peter, *Acts 10:42-43*

“Whosoever **believes in the Son has eternal life**, but whosoever disobeys (believes not) the Son, will not see life, but **the wrath of God** remains on him.”

*John 3:36*

“Has this house (**temple**), which is called by my name, **become a den of robbers** ... ? ... says the Lord.”

*Jeremiah 7: 11*

“When I preach the gospel, **I deliver the gospel without charge**, that I abuse not my power **in the gospel**.”

Paul, *1 Corinthians 9: 18*

**And He told His disciples:**

“**Freely you have received, freely give.**”

Jesus, *Matthew 10:8*

“Truly, truly I say to you, **whosoever hears my word and believes in the One who sent me has eternal life and will not come to condemnation, but has (is) passed from death to life.**”

Jesus, *John 5:24*

“ ... **repentance, for the forgiveness of sins would be preached in His name** (Jesus) to all the nations ... “

*Luke 24:47*

**Do you believe ...**

... that if **the sacrifice** of Christ for our **salvation is perfect**, we need someone else to intervene? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that there is a Bible verse that indicates that we need something more than our faith in Christ to be saved for all eternity? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that we should put our eyes on someone else other than Christ in order to **obtain salvation**? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Christ gave the Roman Catholic Church the power and the authority to save? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the power and the authority **rest on God’s Word** and not on a church? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that God **is the judge**, and not the church? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the more the Catholic believer sins, the richer the Roman Catholic Church becomes? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

---

---

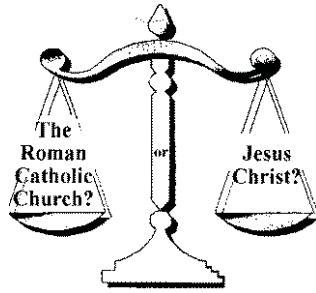
“Christ - the Divine Son of God ... is the ONLY bridge, the gap, between us and God. ‘Salvation is found in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given to men by which we must be saved.’ “ (*Acts 4: 12*)

Dr. Billy Graham

---

---

**WHICH ONE IS THE ONLY  
WAY TO SALVATION?**



# 6

## Is Mary Your Co-Redeemer, Intercessor, Advocate, Auxiliartrix, Adjutrix, and Mediatrix?

**T***he New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...*

**“Redeemer:**

The Savior Jesus Christ.

**“Intercessor:**

One who intercedes between two parties to reconcile, to plead in favor of another.

**“Advocate:**

One who pleads the cause of another in a court of law, who defends and vindicates a pleader. Defender (Lawyer).

**“Auxiliartrix:**

One conferring aid or support, aiding, assisting. An associate to help.

**“Adjutrix:**

A female assistant co-helper.

**“Mediatrix:**

One mediating between parties as to equal friend of each with a view to reconciliation.”

**The Roman Catholic Church says ...**

“The maternal duty of Mary toward men **shows its power, for all saving influences.**

“For, taken up to heaven, **she did not lay aside this saving role,** but by her **acts of intercession continues to win for us gifts of eternal salvation. The Blessed Virgin is invoked by the Church under the titles of Advocate, Auxiliatrix, Adjutrix, and Mediatrix.**

“Mary was involved in the mysteries of Christ. As the Mother of God she was, after her Son, **exalted by divine grace above all angels and men.**”

Vatican Council II: Dogmatic Constitution on the Church, Chapter VII, Part III & IV, Nos. 60, 62, 66. .

“... shall we **beseech God through the mediation of the Blessed Virgin,** since, to use the words of St. Bernard: ‘**Such is the will of God, who has wished that we should have all things through Mary.**’”

Pius XI, Encyclical on the Rosary.

**Leaders of the Roman Catholic Church say ...**

“Sinners receive pardon by ... Mary alone. He falls and is lost who has not recourse to Mary.

“Mary is called ... the gate of Heaven because no one can enter that blessed kingdom without passing through her.

“The way of salvation is open to none otherwise than through Mary.

“... the salvation of all depends on their being favored and protected by Mary.

“He who is protected by Mary will be saved, he who is not will be lost...”

“God will not save us without the intercession of Mary ...

“If my redeemer should reject me, I will throw myself at Mary’s feet.”

Canonized Cardinal Saint Alphonsus de Liguori

---

---

Angelica, a 74-year old nun states: “If we refuse to define (accept) the Marian dogma, I think trial and persecution and tragedy will follow.” Angelica runs a Television Network from her convent in Birmingham, Alabama, which reaches 55 millions homes in 38 countries.

---

---

### **Disagreeing Greek Orthodox, Episcopalian and Roman Catholic Theologians say ...**

“G. G. Passias, Chancellor of the Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of America says, ‘**Calling Mary a Co-Redeemer is a heresy ...**’

“Outraged, Episcopal Theologian R. W. Franklin warns, ‘**A new dogma on Mary could be a further nail in the coffin of Ecumenism.** The Protestants cannot accept The Marian de-emphasis of Jesus and the reemphasis of the dogmatic authority of the Pope. I don’t think the Church gives a damn. **It’s an arrogance** which stems from the mystical Marian devotion of the current Pope.’

“Bishop Miravalle thinks that no one knows what John Paul II will decide to do with the papacy power to proclaim infallible dogmas, a major obstacle in the path of reuniting Christianity, but he also sees **the world caught in ‘a cultural death.’**”

“French Theologian Rene Lawrentin, an internationally known specialist on Mary, strongly opposes the proposed dogma of Mary as a Co-Redeemer with Jesus as un-Scriptural and an affront to the uniqueness of Christ’s redemptive death. John Paul II has a mind of his own. His devotion to Mary seems to have no limits. His papal motto, ‘**Totus tuus**’ means ‘**All yours**’ - a reference to Mary.”

*Newsweek*, August 25, 1997.

**The Bible says ...**

“There is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.”

Paul, *1 Timothy 2:5*

“ ... whatsoever you shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If you shall ask anything in my name, I will do it.”

Jesus, *John 14:13-14*

**MARY WANTED AS CO-REDEEMER**

**Over 4,000,000 signatures from 157 countries want the Pope to proclaim a dogma that Mary is co-redeemer.**

A movement in the Roman Catholic Church wants the Pope to proclaim a new dogma that Mary is: Co-Redeemer, Mediatrix, and Advocate.

If the drive succeeds, Catholics would be obligated, as a matter of faith, to accept three extraordinary doctrines:

That Mary **participated** in the redemption achieved by her Son.

That **all graces** that flow from the suffering and death of Jesus Christ **are granted only through Mary's intercession** with her Son.

And that **all prayers** and petitions from the faithful on earth, **must likewise flow through Mary**, who then brings them to the attention of Jesus. **Contradicting** the New Testament that, “**There is one God and mediator between God and men, Christ Jesus.**” (*1 Timothy 2:5*)

“In place of the Holy Trinity, there would be a kind of **Holy Quartet**, with Mary playing the multiple roles of:

- Mother of the Father;
- Mother of the Son;
- Wife of the Holy Spirit;
- Co-Redeemer.”

Cesar Vidal, *The Myth of Mary.*



**The Bible says ...**

“Therefore, He (Jesus) **is always able to save** those who approach Him, since **He lives forever to make intercession** for them.”

*Hebrews 7:25*

“ ... But, if anyone does sin, **we have an advocate** (defender) with the Father, **Jesus Christ the Righteous One.**”

*1 John 2:1*

“**Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and you will be saved ...** “

*Paul, Acts 16:31*

“The God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may **give you a spirit of wisdom and revelation** resulting in knowledge of Him ... the surpassing greatness of His power for us who believe, in accord with the exercise of His great might, ... **raising Him from the dead** and placing Him at his right hand in the heavens, far above every principality, authority, power, and dominion, and every name ... And that He put all things beneath (under) his feet and gave **Him as head over all things to the Church, which is His body**, the fullness of Him that filleth all in all.”

*Paul, Ephesians 1:17-23*

**Do you believe ...**

... that we should even consider it necessary to reach God through another intercessor, such as His mother, if Christ is today speaking in our defense before God? Yes  No

... that there is a Bible verse that indicates that Mary has a part in our salvation? Yes  No

**The Bible says ...**

“She will give birth to a son, and you are to give Him the name Jesus, because **He will save** His people from their sins.”

*Matthew 1:21*

**“For God so loved the world that He gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish but have eternal life.”**

Jesus, *John 3:16*

**“... the gospel of Christ ... is the power of God for the salvation of everyone who believes ...”**

Paul, *Romans 1:16*

“ ... a wedding in Cana in Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. Jesus and his disciples were also invited to the wedding. When the wine was short, the mother of Jesus said to Him, ‘They have no wine.’ And Jesus said to her, ‘Woman, how does your concern affect me? What have I to do with you? My hour has not yet come.’ His mother said to the servers, **‘Do whatever He tells you.’** “

*John 2:1-5*

### **Do you believe ...**

... that Jesus said this to Mary in order to make the people understand that she was human and nothing else? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Mary, humble, modest and obedient, was a friend but never “The Lady” of the apostles and disciples? And never called by them with titles like: “Our Lady of Guadalupe,” “Our Lady of The Lake,” etc.? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Mary performed miracles during her lifetime? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if she could talk, she would tell you and everyone else everywhere in the whole world, “Go and ask Him (Jesus), **not me?**” He (Jesus) is your only mediator, intercessor, redeemer, savior and the **only** one who died for you on the cross, and the **only** one who paid for **your sins and ... mine.** Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Mary, by the Bible’s statement, “All have sinned and come short of the glory of God” (*Romans 3:23*) just like you and I, was a sinner, too? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

## A CHRONOLOGY OF MARY'S MYTH

3rd Century A.D. First reference to her perpetual virginity **found in apocryphal writings.**

4th Century A.D. First reference (in the East) **as Mary the mother of God. First documented invocation to Mary.** First liturgy of the virgin performed in Syria.

5th Century A.D. The Council of Chalcedony declares **Mary mother of God. First papal reference** (Leo the Great) to **Mary's perpetual virginity.**

6th Century A.D. **The Parthenon**, Athens is dedicated to the goddess Athens and Palas is **rededicated, now to Mary.**

8th Century A.D. Pope Sergio I introduces the feasts of **Annunciation, Purification and Nativity of Mary.**

10th Century A.D. Saturdays are dedicated to Mary. **The antiphony, Regina Coeli**, is composed.

12th Century A.D. Isabel of Schonau affirms having had **visions of Mary's assumption.**

13th Century A.D. First public **flagellations** (whippings) in honor of Mary. The rosary, brought from the East, is used as an instrument of devotion to Mary. Spanish Monk Berceo states that, "**Mary has power to bestow salvation**, and also has power over demons."

14th Century A.D. **The Feast of the Scapular** of the virgin is established.

15th Century A.D. The feast of the Pains of our Lady is established.

The Council of Basile a defines **the immaculate conception of Mary as a dogma.**

16th Century A.D. First appearance of Mary in Mexico in 1531 under the name of Vir gin of Guadalupe. **The Angelus becomes a required daily prayer**, to demonstrate the veneration of Mary. First brotherhood of the Rosary. The **Council of Trent** insists on the **veneration of religious images.** The *Ave Maria* is **introduced** into the breviary in its present form.

17th Century A.D. Mary begins as co-redemptrix.

18th Century A.D. Marianist, Cardinal Saint Alphonsus de Liguori, proclaims, “*The Glories of Mary; Lady Sovereign Over Demons; Queen of Heaven;* and possessor of a way of salvation that is easier than the one offered by Christ.”

19th Century A.D. Belief in the immaculate conception of Mary is defined as a dogma in 1854.

20th Century A.D. Pope Pius XII declares the corporeal assumption of Mary into heavens dogma in 1950.

20th Century A.D. Pope Paul VI declares, “The Gospel is incomprehensible without accepting the Roman Catholic Mariology.” In 1972 the Catechism of the Roman Catholic Church dedicates various sections to the teaching of the traditional Catholic Mariology.

Condensed from the book, *The Myth of Mary*, by Cesar Vidal.

### **MARY MORE LOVING THAN JESUS**

“Mary was more loving and merciful than her Son, having the ability to impose her decisions upon Him.”

Canonized Cardinal Saint Alphonsus de Liguori

“Our salvation depends on Mary.”

Saint Bernard

“There are things that one requests of Jesus and are not received, but if one requests them of Mary, they are granted.”

Canonized Cardinal Saint Alphonsus de Liguori

“The Most Holy Virgin Mary is the Mother of the Church, that is, Mother of the people of God, both the faithful as well as the pastors (the clergy).”

Pope Paul VI. Vatican Council II, dedicates the 8th Chapter.

“Mary is the mistress of heaven, for there she commands as she pleases, and admits whom she wants.”

Saint Lawrence

“He who serves Mary and for whom she intercedes, is as certain of heaven as if he was already there, and those who do not serve Mary will not be saved.”

Saint Abbot Gueric

**Do you believe ...**

... that St. Bernard’s statement, “God’s will and wish is that we should have all things through Mary,” is true? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that St. Paul’s statement, “ ... that He, Jesus, might fill all things,” (*Ephesians* 1:17-23) is true? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Paul is right, Bernard is wrong? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that in the beginning was Mary, then God appeared? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if the Virgin Mary is truly the mother of God, then *Genesis* 1:1 must be rewritten like this: In the beginning the finite Virgin Mary created God, and in some super-mysterious way she became the mother of the infinite God. Then God created the heavens and the earth? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that *John* 3: 16 should read like this: For God so loved the world that He gave His mother, Virgin Mary, that whosoever believes in her, should not perish, but have everlasting life? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**MARY REPLACES JESUS**

**Do you believe ...**

... that Jesus is replaced by *Our Lady*? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that by nearly a billion Roman Catholics, **Jesus, our Lord has been elbowed aside** by a mythical goddess with the title of *Our Lady*? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that *Our Lady of ...* ' is found by the hundreds around the world like:

*"Our Lady of Nossa Senhora da Aparencida"*

*"Our Lady of Caacupe"*

*"Our Lady of Guadalupe"*

*"Our Lady of Czestochowa"*

*"Our Lady of the Lake"*

*"Our Lady of Lourdes"*

*"Our Lady of Lujan"*

*"Our Lady of Fatima"*

*"Our Lady of Shri Lanka"*

*"Our Lady of Copacabana"*

*"Our Lady of Coromoto"*

*"Our Lady of Medjugorje"*

*"Our Lady of The Andes"*

*"Black Madonna"*

*"Knock Madonna"*

*"Macarena? "*

*"The Virgin of the New Millenium"*

(a 33' tall, stainless steel statue located in Chicago, IL)

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

### "QUEEN OF THE UNIVERSE"

#### Do you believe ...

... that it is very rare to find a shrine named after Jesus? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the myth of Mary is attempting to deprive Jesus of all attributed to Him by the Bible? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Jesus is no longer ...

- the only sinless person, but Mary too? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- the only one who ascended to Heaven, but Mary too? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- the only Mediator, but Mary too? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- the only Savior, but Mary too? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- the only Lord; Mary is the Lady? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- the only King; Mary is the Queen on the Universe? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that for centuries a process of imitations **has robbed Christ** of His most important characteristics and placed them in Mary? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Roman Catholicism has **transferred the trust** of millions of people **from Jesus to a goddess idol** of pagan origin? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that many precious, deceived Roman Catholics have been **able to recognize the deception** and have escaped damnation?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

### What about you?

Would you dare to escape too?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

If you do ... would you let us know?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

Would you let us celebrate with you?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

## WHY WOULD YOU NEED GOD WHEN YOU HAVE MARY'S PROTECTION?

On May 13, 1981, there was an assault upon Pope John Paul II. (This occurred on the anniversary of the Virgin's alleged first appearance in Fatima, Portugal, May 13, 1917.)

He claimed that, in a vision, during his convalescence, she told him that she had spared his life for a special mission he must fulfill in bringing peace.

After his recovery, John Paul II prayed at the tomb of his immediate predecessor and declared, "There would have been another tomb, but the blessed Virgin ... has willed otherwise.

"For everything that happened to me on that day, I felt extraordinary motherly protection and care, which turned to be stronger than the deadly bullets."

---



---

"Why would you need God when you have Mary's protection?"

Pope John Paul II. Dave  
 Hunt, *A Woman Rides The  
 Beast.*

---



---

On October 16, 1983, March 25, 1984, and December 8, 1985, Pope John Paul II consecrated the world to the Virgin Mary.

Such a statement is in the fullest opposition to the clear teaching of the Bible, which offers "**peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.**" (*Romans 5: 1*)

Do you believe ...

... that many sinners go to Hell because they have no one to make sacrifices for them or to pray for them?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that **Christ has already made the only saving sacrifice?**

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that if you “have no anxiety-but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let **your petitions be made known to God,**” (Apostle Paul to the Church in *Philippians* 4:6), there won’t be any room at all for extra prayers to be made to anyone else but God?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

### **WHO BRUISED THE HEAD OF SATAN, MARY OR JESUS?**

**The Roman Catholic Church says ...**

“Mary’s foot bruised the head of Satan.”

Pope Pius IX, 1849. Encyclical  
UBI Primum.

**The Roman Catholic Bible says ...**

“J will put your enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring (children) and hers; He (Jesus) will strike at your head, while you strike at his heel.”

*Genesis* 3:15, The New  
American Bible.

**The Protestant Bible says ...**

“I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it (the seed of the woman, i.e., the virgin-born Messiah) **shall bruise thy (serpent’s) head,** and thou (Satan) shall bruise his (the Messiah’s) heel.”

*Genesis* 3: 15, King James Bible.

**Do you believe ...**

... that the Pope’s statement that Mary bruised the head of Satan is true?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_



... that the Bible's statement that Jesus bruised the head of Satan is true?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that the Bible is right; and to replace Jesus with Mary as the one who bruised the head of Satan is an abominable lie?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that if the lie could be proven to be true, Mary would have more power over Satan than Jesus?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that tampering with the Word of God is blatant blasphemy?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

---

---

“The Bible says clearly that Christ alone is our hope of heaven.

“**Salvation is found in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given to men by which we must be saved.**”  
*(Acts 4:12)*

“The Bible says, ‘Christ died for sins once for all, the righteous for the unrighteous, to bring us to God.’ *(1 Peter 3:18)*

“It does matter what we believe, for **only Christ can save us from our sins.**

“You can sincerely believe that a bottle of medicine will cure you, but if it's the wrong medicine, it won't do you any good.

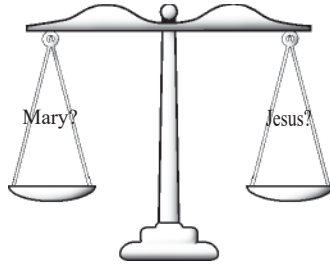
“**Trust ONLY Christ for your salvation. He is the ONLY one who opens heaven's door.**”

Dr. Billy Graham

---

---

**WHO IS YOUR REDEEMER  
AND INTERCESSOR?**



# Is Mary's Immaculate Conception True?

## IS THE DOCTRINE OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION BIBLICAL?

**T**he Roman Catholic Church says ...

“To become the mother of the savior, Mary ‘was enriched by God with gifts appropriate to such a role.’ The angel Gabriel at the moment of the annunciation salutes her as ‘full of grace’ (*Luke 1 :28*). In fact, in order **for Mary to be able to give the free assent** of her faith to the announcement of her vocation, **it was necessary that she be wholly borne** by God’s grace.

“Through the centuries the Church has become ever more aware that Mary, ‘full of grace’ through God, was redeemed from the moment of her conception. That is what the dogma of the Immaculate Conception confesses, as Pope Pius IX proclaimed in 1854.

“The most Blessed Virgin Mary was, **from the first moment of the conception**, by a singular grace and privilege of almighty God and by virtue of the merits of Jesus Christ, Savior of the human race, preserved **immune from all stain of original sin**.

“The Fathers of the Eastern tradition call the Mother of God, ‘The All-Holy’ (Panagia) and celebrate her as **free from any stain of sin**, as

though fashioned by the Holy Spirit and formed as a new creature. By the grace of God, Mary **remained free of every personal sin her whole life.**"

*Catechism of the Catholic Church,*  
Part I, Section Two, Chapter Two,  
Article 3, Nos. 490, 491, 493.

"... that she was born miraculously and without original sin, in the same way that the Son of God was born."

Pius IX, ratified by the Vatican Council,  
1870.

---



---

"The immaculate conception (is) no longer a pious belief freely to be accepted or rejected by Catholics ... **excommunication for them who disbelieve it or withhold consent.**"

Pope Pius IX

---



---

(see chapter 25 - "What Does it Mean To Be Anathema?")

### CATECHISM IN BRIEF

- "Mary was redeemed from the moment of her conception."
- "Mary was immune from sin."
- "Mary remained sinless all her life."

#### Disagreeing Pope says ...

"Christ alone was conceived without sin. All human beings are sinful, even the holiest (popes), with the sole exception of Christ."

Pope Gregory the Great

#### Also disagreeing Roman Catholic Bishops ...

Tertulian	Origen
Irenaeus	Basil
Chrysostom	Ciryl

and others ...

### Disagreeing Roman Catholic leader says ...

“How could Mary be among the saved if she had no original sin to be saved from.”

Rev. Doctor Duns Scotus. Franciscan,  
Theologian, Writer, Martyr,

### The Bible says ...

“ ... they are all under the dominion of sin, as it is written:  
‘**There is no one just**, not one, there is no one ... ‘ “

*Romans 3:9-11*

“For there is no distinction: **all have sinned** and are deprived of the glory of God.”

*Romans 3:22-23*

“He (Jesus) committed no sin, and no sin was found in his mouth ... He himself bore our sins in his body on the cross.”

*1 Peter 2:22-24*

“ ... she will bring ... two young pigeons; the one for the burnt offering, and the other for the sin offering ” and she will be clean.”

*Leviticus 12:8*

“And the days of her (Mary's) purification, according to the law of the Lord, were accomplished ... a pair of young pigeons were offered as a sacrifice in the temple.”

*Luke 2:22-24*

“**And Mary said**, ‘My soul glorifies my Lord and my spirit rejoices in God **my Savior**.’ “

*Luke 1:46-47*

### BIBLE IN BRIEF

“ ... all have sinned ... “ (Mary included).

“ ... there is no one just ... “ (Mary, no exception).

“ ... only Jesus was sinless.”

“ ... Mary glorifies the Lord as her Savior ... “ (not as her partner co-redeemer).

**Do you believe ...**

... that there is a Bible verse that mentions the immaculate conception of Mary?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that, according to the law of the Lord in the Bible, Mary has to be purified, cleansed by a sin offering ... ?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Bible quotation, “For all have sinned ... “ (*Romans 3:23*) is not complete, and it should read, “For all have sinned, except Mary”?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if the Bible says that Christ died “for all,” did He die on the cross for Mary’s sin also?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

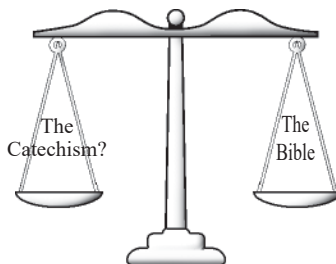
... that if Mary calls God, “my Savior,” she has been saved as a sinner by Him?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Mary’s rejoicing in God as her Savior means she was a saved sinner?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**THE ROMAN CATHOLIC DOCTRINE OF MARY’S  
IMMACULATE CONCEPTION COMES FROM:**



# 8

## Is Mary's Virginity Perpetual?

**T**he Roman Catholic Church says ...

“The birth of our Lord presents to our contemplation nothing but what is divine. Besides, what is admirable beyond the power of thoughts or words to express, He is born of his Mother without any diminution of her maternal virginity .. Jesus Christ **came forth from his mother's womb without injury to her maternal virginity.**”

Council of Trent, Part I, Chapter IV,  
Paragraph 8.

“This union of the **Mother with the Son in the work of salvation** was manifested from the time of Christ's virginal conception up to His death.”

Vatican Council II, Dogmatic Constitution  
on the Church, Chapter VII, Part II,  
No. 57.

“The deepening of faith in the virginal motherhood led the Church to confess Mary's real and **perpetual virginity even in the act of giving birth** to the Son of God made man. In fact, Christ's birth ‘did not diminish his mother's virginal integrity but sanctified it.’ And so **the liturgy of the Church celebrates Mary as Aeiparthenos, the ‘Ever-Virgin.’**”

*Catechism of the Catholic Church,*  
Part I, Section II, Chapter Two, Para-  
graph 2, No. 499.

“From Eve we are born children of wrath: from Mary we have received Jesus Christ, and through Him are regenerated children of grace. To Eve it was said, ‘In sorrow shalt thou bring forth children.’ **Mary was exempt from this law**, for preserving her virginal integrity inviolate, she brought forth Jesus the Son of God without **experiencing**, as we have already said, **any sense of pain.**”

Council of Trent, Part I, Chapter IV,  
Paragraph 9.

“ ... that **she was born** miraculously and **without original sin**, in the same way that the Son of God was born.”

Pius IX, ratified by the Vatican Council,  
1870.

### CATECHISM IN BRIEF

- “ ... Jesus comes forth from His Mother’s womb without injury to her maternal virginity.”
- “ ... the Mother with the Son in the work of salvation.”
- “ ... the liturgy of the Church celebrates Mary as ... the ‘Ever-Virgin.’”

### Disagreeing leaders of the Roman Catholic Church say ...

“The Holy Scriptures do not mention the historical origin of Mary nor do they expressly allude to any **privilege in her conception.**”

I. M. Carda, Theologian, Roman Catholic  
Priest.

“Certainly (Mary) **was conceived with original sin**, as is natural .. if she would not have needed to be redeemed by Christ, and this being so, Christ would be the universal redeemer of men, which would abolish the dignity of Christ.”

Thomas Aquinas, Doctorate in Theology  
of the Roman Catholic Church. Brevis  
Summa de Fide to Fray Reinaldo.



“ ‘ ... **the brothers and sisters of Jesus,**’ which the gospels mention (*Matthew 13:54-55* and *Mark 6:3*) were Mary’s children.”

Fr. Tertulian, Theologian. Fr. Hegesippus, Theologian. St. John Chrysostom, Doctor, Theologian, Bishop, Patriarch.

**The Bible says ...**

“He (Joseph) had no union with her (Mary) until she gave birth to her firstborn son; and he gave Him the name **Jesus.**”

*Matthew 1:25*

“I am a stranger **to my brothers,** and alien to my own **mother’s sons.**”

*Psalms 69:8*

King David’s prophecy of  
Jesus and His brothers

“Then Jesus’s mother and brothers arrived. Standing outside, they sent someone in to call Him. A crowd was sitting around Him, and they told Him, ‘Your mother and brothers are outside looking for you.’”

*Mark 3:31-32*

“While He was still speaking to the crowds, his mother and his brothers appeared outside, wishing to speak with Him. Someone told Him, ‘**Your mother and your brothers are standing outside, asking to speak to you.**’”

*Matthew 12:46-47*

“Then his mother and his brothers came to Him but were unable to join Him because of the crowd. He was told, ‘Your mother and **your brothers** are standing outside and they wish to see you.’”

*Luke 8:19-20*

“For even his brothers did not believe in Him.”

*John 7:5*

“All these continued themselves with one accord in prayer and supplication, together with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and **his brothers.**”

*Acts 1:14*

“Is He not the carpenter, the son of Mary, and **the brother of James and Joseph and Jude and Simon?** And are not also his sisters here with us?”

*Mark 6:3*

“Is He not the carpenter’s son? Is not his mother named **Mary and his brothers** James, Joseph, Simon and Judas? Are not **his sisters with us?**”

*Matthew 13:55-56*

### BIBLE IN BRIEF

“ ... stranger to my brothers ... my mother’s sons.”

“ ... your brothers and sisters.”

“ ... Mary the mother of Jesus and his brothers.”

### Do you believe ...

... that Mary continued to be a virgin after she gave birth to Jesus since she had other sons and daughters? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that you can find at least one verse in the Bible that shows that Mary was a virgin perpetually? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Joseph ‘knew’ Mary, had sexual intercourse with her, after Jesus was born? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that ‘first born’ implies other children were born? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Mary did have to comply with the Law of the Lord in relation to the purification? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

### IS THE PERPETUAL VIRGINITY OF MARY TRUE?



# 9

## Is Mary's Assumption to Heaven True?

**T**he *Encyclopedia Britannica* says ...

“The Assumption of the Virgin into Heaven, a doctrine being difficult to define on the basis of Scripture and early witness to Christian faith.

“No account of the place and circumstances of Mary's death was generally accepted in the early church, no burial place acknowledged, and no miracles credited to relics of her body.

“But such arguments from silence did not suffice to establish a dogma, and on the positive side even the earliest doctrinal and liturgical tradition appeared relatively late in history.

**“Pope Pius XII, made the dogma official in 1950, declaring that the immaculate Mother of God, the ever Virgin Mary, when the course of her earthly life was run, was assumed in body and in soul to heavenly glory.”**

*The World Book Encyclopedia* says ...

“ .. is a doctrine of the Roman Catholic Church. It states that **the body and soul of the Virgin Mary were taken into Heaven.**

“Pope Pius XII proclaimed the Assumption a **Church Doctrine in 1950.**

“The belief in the Assumption of Mary is not found in the New Testament.”

***The Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics says ...***

“During the first three hundred years of Christian history the name of Mary was almost never found outside of the Bible. By the fourth century . certain women in Thrice, Scythe and Arabia were adoring the Virgin as a goddess and making cake offerings to her.”

“In 1950 Pope Pius XII announced to the world that Mary’s body did not decay after her death but that it **ascended directly to heaven**, pure and beautiful, **a few hours after her passing**. This idea is known as the assumption.”

John B. Wilder, Theologian, *The Other Side of Rome*.

**The Roman Catholic Church says ...**

“It was a dogma revealed by God that His immaculate Mother, forever Virgin Mary, finishing the course of her earthly life, **was taken up body and soul** unto the celestial glory.”

Pope Pius XII, in his *Bula Munificentissimus Deus*.

**A leader in the Roman Catholic Church says ...**

“ ... the Assumption of the Virgin Mary, declared a Roman Catholic Dogma in 1950 by Pope Pius XII, cannot be supported by the Holy Scriptures (the Bible), yet (I) decided to believe it because ...

---



---

“... **the Church is wiser than the Bible** and thus is capable of contradicting it.”

Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger, Head of The Congregation for the Doctrine of Faith, known by its previous title, “**The Inquisition.**” Time Magazine calls him: “The world’s most powerful Cardinal and enforcer of the Roman Catholic Church dogmas.”

---



---

### **Disagreeing Roman Catholic Church council denied *IVI3!ty* was taken up to heaven ...**

The Roman Catholic Ecumenical Council, in the year 415, acknowledged that **Mary died in Ephesus** and was buried there.

### **Body of Mary requested ...**

In the 5th Century, Roman Empress Pulcheria requested of the Bishop of Jerusalem that Mary's corpse be sent to her.

Empress Pulcheria, (399-453). Rigid Catholic, attended the Council of Chalcedony in October 25, 451. Loudly acclaimed by the Bishops there. Built several Churches in Constantinople. Died in 453 leaving all her possessions to the poor.

### **Disagreeing Pope Gelasio condemned as heresy Mary's Assumption dogma ...**

At the end of the 5th Century, **Pope Gelasio condemned as heresy** the book, *De Transito de Virgin Mary*, a book about **the Assumption of Mary**.

### **Pieces of the body of Mary.;**

In the 6th Century, Gregorio de Tours wrote that there were in existence pieces of the body of Mary in a Church in Avernia.

In the 9th Century, pieces of Mary's body were exhibited in a Church in Lucson. And when the legend of Mary's Assumption was introduced and became official, those relics (conveniently) disappeared.

### **Feast of Mary's Assumption ...**

In the year 849, Pope Leon IV instituted and proclaimed the Feast of the Assumption of Mary on the 15th of August.

**The Bible says ...**

“Who has ascended up into Heaven, or descended? Who has gathered the wind in His fists? Who has bound the waters in a garment? Who has established all the ends of the earth? What is His name, and what is His Son’s name, if (you) can tell?”

*Proverbs 30:4*

“**He that descended** (Jesus) is the same **also that ascended** up far above all the Heavens, that **He might fill all things.**”

*Ephesians 4: 1 0*

“**No man** (or woman) **has ascended up to Heaven**, but He that came down from Heaven, even the Son of Man (Jesus) which is in Heaven.”

*John 3:13*

**Do you believe ...**

... that the Roman Catholic Church is wiser than the Bible?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that, if the body of Mary had been buried in Ephesus for 400 years since her death, her assumption to Heaven is not true?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that 500 years after her death, Mary’s body was still down here on earth?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that 600 years after the proclaimed assumption to Heaven, pieces of Mary’s body were on display in a church in Avernia?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that 900 years after her death, pieces of Mary’s body were on exhibit in a Church in Lucson?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that Pope Gelasio condemned as heresy a book which talks about Mary’s assumption?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that if Mary's dead body is still here, buried on earth for the last 2000 years, then all the millions of intercessions, co-redeeming forgiveness of sins, prayers and money paid to the Roman Catholic Church have been a waste?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

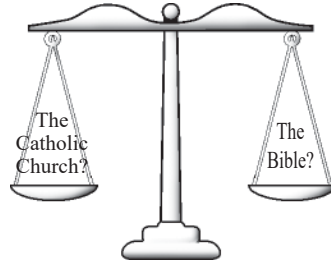
... that if only pieces of Mary's body were able to ascend to Heaven, then those pieces, acting as intercessors and co-redeemers for the forgiveness of sins, were successful before God?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that if neither Mary's whole body nor body parts have ever ascended to Heaven, then all the millions of devout Catholics have been cheated out of their forgiveness of sins, salvation and money?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

**WHO SAYS THAT MARY  
ASCENDED TO HEAVEN?**







# 10

## Should the Saints Be Venerated?

**T**he *New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary* says ...

**“Venerate:**

To regard with respect and reverence.

**“Saint:**

A deceased person officially recognized as having lived an exceptionally holy life.”

**The Roman Catholic Church** says ...

**“To honor** the saints, **to invoke** them, and to venerate their sacred relics and ashes, tends to increase the glory of God, and he himself (the one who honors) is encouraged to imitate the saints.

“Saints have to be honored and invoked for **they constantly pray for our salvation** and obtain for us blessings from God.”

Council of Trent, Part III, Chapter n,  
Paragraphs 11, 12, 14.

“They **filled up in whatever was lacking of the sufferings of Christ**, thus by their brotherly interest **our weakness is very greatly strengthened.**”

**“Our communion with those in heaven, enriches the supreme worship we give to God the Father.”**

Vatican Council II, Dogmatic Constitution on the Church, Chapter VII, Nos. 49, 50, 51; November 21, 1964.

“... The saints do not cease to intercede with the Father for us ... ‘Do not weep, for I shall be more useful to you after my death and I shall help you then more effectively than during my life.’ (St. Dominic, dying, to his brothers). ‘I want to spend my heaven in doing good on earth.’ (St. Therese of Lisieux).”

*Catechism of the Catholic Church*, Part One, Section Two, Chapter Three, Article 9, Paragraph 5, 11; No. 956.

**“The intercession of saints, its invocation, the worship of its relics and the use of images, teaching that the saints, reigning together with Christ, offer their prayers to God on behalf of men; that it is good and advantageous to invoke them in our prayers ... “**

The Council of Trent

---



---

“... That all those who deny and affirm that invoking, praying to saints to intercede in our behalf is idolatry and is in opposition to (against) the word of God (the Bible), let him be anathema.”

Council of Trent, Decree on Invocation of Saints, December 4, 1563.

---



---

*(see chapter 25 - “What Does it Mean To Be Anathema?”)*

### CATECHISM IN BRIEF

- “... to honor ... to invoke and to venerate saints.”
- “... saints pray for our salvation and influence God.”
- “... intercession of saints, invocation and the worship of their relics.”
- “... saints praying together with Christ on behalf of men.”

- “ ... good to invoke saints.”
- “ ... all who say that praying to saints is idolatry, be anathema.”
- “ ... saints show in heaven the merits they won on earth.”
- “ ... saints filled up in their flesh whatever was lacking of the suffering of Christ.”
- “ ... our weakness is greatly strengthened by saints.”
- “ ... our communion with those (saints) in heaven enriches the worship ... to God.”

### The Bible says...

“Fear the Lord your God, **serve Him only.**”

*Deuteronomy 6: 13*

“For there is **one God and one mediator** between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.”

*Paul, 1 Timothy 2:5*

“**I, John, ... fell down to worship at the feet of the angel**, who had been showing them to me. But he said to me, ‘Do not do it! I am a fellow servant with you and your brothers, the prophets, and of all who keep the sayings of this book. **Worship God.**’ “

*John, Revelation 22:8-9*

“Get away, Satan! It is written: ‘The Lord, your God, shall you worship and **Him alone shall you serve.**’ “

*Jesus, Matthew 4:10*

“ ... should not a people inquire of their God? **Why consult the dead** on behalf of the living? To the law and to the testimony! If they do not speak according to this Word, they have no light of dawn.”

*Isaiah 8:19-20*

**Do you believe...**

... that there is a biblical reference that says a dead person, even though he is a saint, **can hear us**?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Christ is our only advocate and intercessor?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that we need others in heaven to intercede for us?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that it is proper to venerate and pray to someone other than God the Father, His Son, and the Holy Spirit? (*see chapter 28 - "What Are the Ten Commandments?"*)

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

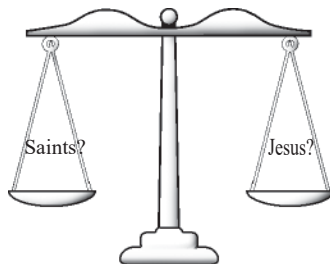
... that God's commandments prohibit the making of idols of Mary, (*see chapter 23 - "Should Idols and Images Be Made, Venerated and Worshipped?"*) to worship her and to make her a co-redeemer and an intercessor between you and God?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Bible should read, "You shall not bow down, honor, serve, revere or worship any idols in any form in heaven or on earth, except those of the saints and of Mary"?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**WHO IS TO BE HONORED,  
INVOKED, VENERATED,  
PRAYED TO AND WORSHIPPED  
FOR OUR SALVATION?**



# 11

## Is Baptism Necessary for Salvation?

**T**he *New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary* says ...

**“Baptism:**

The application of water by sprinkling or immersion to a person, as a sacrament or religious ceremony.”

**The Roman Catholic Church says ...**

“ ... the law of baptism extends to all, so that unless they are **regenerated to God through the grace of Baptism** whether their parents are Christians or infidels, they are **born to eternal misery and destruction.**

**“Baptism remits original sin and actual guilt,** be it original of our first parents or committed by ourselves.

**“In baptism** not only **is sin forgiven,** but with it all the punishment due to sin is mercifully remitted by God.”

Council of Trent, Part II, Chapter II,  
Paragraphs 31, 32, 34, 42.

“Through baptism we are freed from sin and reborn as sons of God; we become members of Christ, incorporated into the Church and made sharers in her mission.

**“ ... Baptism is necessary for salvation.**

**“By baptism all sins are forgiven, original sin and all personal sins, as well as all punishment for sin.**

**“Baptism** not only purifies from all sins, but also **makes** the neophyte (newly converted, novice priest) **‘a new creature.’**”

*Catechism of the Catholic Church,*  
Part Two, Section Two, Chapter One,  
Article 1, Nos. 1213, 1257, 1263, 1265.

### **The Bible says ...**

“Therefore, if anyone is **in Christ**, he is **a new creation: the old has gone, the new has come!** All this is from God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation.”

Paul, *2 Corinthians 5:17-18*

“... and the blood of Jesus, **His Son, purifies us from all sin.**”

*1 John 1:7*

“... To Him (**Jesus**) who loves us and has **freed us from our sins** by His blood ... “

John, *Revelation 1:5*

“He saved us, not because of righteous things we had done, but because of His mercy. He saved us through the washing and rebirth and renewal by the Holy Spirit, whom he poured out on us generously through **Jesus Christ our Savior.**”

Paul, *Titus 3:5-6*

“But **you were washed, you were sanctified, you were justified** in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God.”

Paul, *1 Corinthians 6: II*

“**In Him (Christ)** we have **redemption** through His blood, and **forgiveness of sins**, in accordance with the riches of God’s grace.”

Paul, *Ephesians 1: 7*

“**And you also were included in Christ** when you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation. Having believed, you **were marked in Him with a seal**, the promised **Holy Spirit**.”

Paul, *Ephesians 1: 13*

“For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel; not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.”

Paul, *1 Corinthians 1: 17*

**Do you believe ...**

... that baptism forgives all sins: the inherited original one, plus all personal sins, plus all punishment for sins?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that if the above is true, is it necessary to have mass again and again in order to forgive the sins that baptism has already washed away?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that if all the above is true, is it necessary to be sent to purgatory to pay for the unforgiven sins which baptism has already forgiven?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that there is a verse in **the Bible** that says that **baptism is necessary for salvation**?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that it is necessary to have human intervention, such as **baptism**, in order **to complete** the **redeeming work** of the blood shed by Jesus?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

**The Bible says ...**

“One of the criminals on the cross said: ‘We have been condemned justly, for the sentence we received corresponds to our crimes, but this man has done nothing wrong.’ Then he said, ‘Jesus remember me when you come into your kingdom.’ He replied to him, ‘**Truly I say to you, today you will be with me in Paradise.**’”

*Luke 23:40-43*

“Therefore we are buried with Him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.”

Paul, *Romans 6:4*

### Do you believe ...

... that the converted criminal **went to heaven without baptism?**

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that the believers of the Old Testament, like Moses, Elijah, Isaiah, and **millions of redeemed ones in the Old Testament who went to heaven were baptized?**

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that the Bible teaches that baptism is necessary for salvation?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

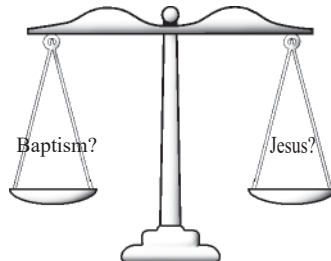
... that the Bible teaches that all human beings are condemned for the sins they personally commit and not for the ones they inherit?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

.. , that if baptism saves, the cross of Christ will lose its effect, its power?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

### WHO FREED US FROM OUR SINS?





# 12

## Is It Necessary To Baptize Children so They Can Be Saved?

**T**he Roman Catholic Church says ...

**Baptism is necessary to all for salvation.**

“This law extends not only to adults but also to infants and children, and the Church has received this from Apostolic tradition.

“Through the transgression of Adam, **children inherit original sin**, with still stronger reason they can attain through Christ our Lord grace and justice that they may reign in life. And this without the sacrament of baptism, no other way can be obtained.

“In baptism infants receive the mysterious gifts of faith. Not that they believe with the assent of the mind, but they are established in the faith of their parents ...

**“Children have no other means of salvation except baptism ... “**

Council of Trent, Part II, Chapter II,  
Paragraphs 32, 33, 34.

“**Infants and children born** with a fallen human nature and tainted by original sin need the **new birth in baptism to be freed from the power of darkness** and brought into the realm of the freedom of the children of God.

“**The practice of infant baptism is an immemorial tradition of the Church.** There is explicit testimony to this practice **from the second Century on.**

“As regards to children who have died without baptism, the Church can only **hope that there is a way of salvation for children who have died without baptism.**

“All the more urgent is the Church’s call **not to prevent little children coming to Christ through** the gift of Holy **Baptism.**”

*Catechism of the Catholic Church,*  
Part Two, Section Two, Chapter One,  
Article 1, Nos. 1250, 1251, 1252, 1261.

### **The Encyclopedia Britannica says ...**

“Saint Augustine was not baptized in infancy.”

So ... the world’s most famous Roman Catholic Saint is lost forever!

### **The Roman Catholic Church says ...**

“ ... that children also have need of the new birth in baptism to be freed from the power of darkness (see *Colossians 1:12-14*).”

### **The Bible says ...**

“Jesus said, ‘Suffer the little children, and forbid them not, to come to me: for such is the kingdom of heaven.’”

*Matthew 19: 14, Mark 10: 14, Luke 18: 16*

“For He (Jesus) delivered us from the power of darkness ... in whom (Jesus) we have redemption, even the forgiveness of sins.”

Paul, *Colossians 1:12-14*

“In whom (Jesus) we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins ...”

Paul, *Ephesians 1:7*

### **Do you believe ...**

... that in Matthew, Mark and Luke, Jesus says, “Let the little children come to me through the gift of Holy Baptism”?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that baptism of children, which according to the Roman Catholic Church started 200 years after Christ, is based only on the tradition of the Church and not of the Bible? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that *Colossians 1: 12-14* fails to support the Roman Catholic claim **that baptism frees children from the power of darkness?** Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the only one who frees from the power of darkness, according to the Bible, is Jesus Christ and not “the gift of Holy Baptism”? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that during the first two hundred years after Christ millions of little children were not delivered from the power of darkness, lost, not saved, because the Roman Catholic baptism for children had not been started yet?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

### ORIGINAL SIN

#### The Roman Catholic Church says ...

“Infants are born in original sin.”

#### The Bible says ...

“ ... the son will not bear the iniquity (sin) of the father, neither will the father bear the iniquity (sin) of the son.”

*Ezekiel 18:20*

“ ... every one will die for his own iniquity (sin).”

*Jeremiah 31:30*

“I say to you, unless you be converted and become as little children, you will not enter the kingdom of heaven.”

Jesus, *Mark 10:15*

#### Do you believe ...

... that the Bible fails to say that children must be baptized first before being brought to Christ? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Bible teaches that children should be baptized? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that little children are born in original sin? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that they inherit their parents’ original sin? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that, according to the Bible, little children don't need to be converted and don't need to be baptized to be saved? Yes No \_\_\_\_

.. that little children already have what the converted adult has, a kinship in the kingdom of God? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that, according to the Bible, all people must repent, be converted and saved? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Bible teaches that all human beings are condemned for **the sins they personally commit** and not for the ones they **may inherit**? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

Univision Television reported in 1998 that in Colombia, South America, the Roman Catholic Church warned all faithful Catholics that if they did not bring their children to the Church to be baptized, the devil would take them. The Roman Catholic Church baptized hundreds of thousands of children in Colombia. The demand was so great that the usual fee for performing baptism was increased five times to the equivalent of one week's salary per child. And many of these people had several children. The Church made hundreds of thousands of dollars in just a few weeks from baptizing children.

### Do you believe ...

... that the Roman Catholic Church is using fear and ignorance to fill its own pockets? Yes No \_\_\_\_

... that child baptism is one more money-making scheme manufactured by the Roman Catholic Church? Yes No \_\_\_\_



# 13

## Do the Bread and Wine Turn into the Body and Blood of Christ?

**T**he Catholic doctrine that establishes what the title indicates is known as “transubstantiation.”

*The New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...*

**“Transubstantiation:**

The doctrine that, in the Eucharist, the whole substance of the bread and wine are changed into the body and blood of Christ,”

**The Roman Catholic Church says,;**

**“The Catholic Church firmly believes and professes that in this Sacrament are contained not only the true body of Christ and all the constituents of a true body, such as bones and sinews, but also Christ whole and entire.**

**“The Holy Eucharist contains both the Divinity and humanity whole and entire, consisting of the soul, all the parts of the body and the blood.”**

Council of Trent, Part II, Chapter IV,  
Paragraphs 26, 33, 36.

“The Lord is immolated (killed) in the Sacrifice of the Mass which represents the sacrifice of the Cross and applies its salvific power at the moment when **He becomes present in the bread and the wine** through the words of consecration.

“This presence is called ‘real’ presence par excellence, because it is substantial and through it **Christ becomes present whole and entire, God and man.**

**“The bread and wine has been changed into the body and blood of Christ.**

“Christ is present whole and entire in His physical ‘**reality**’ **corporeal present.**”

Papal Encyclical, *Mysterium Fidei*,  
September 3, 1965.

“At the last supper, a paschal banquet, **Christ is consumed** (eaten).”

Vatican Council II, Constitution on the  
Sacred Liturgy, Chapter II, No. 47,  
December 4, 1963.

“At the heart of the Eucharist (the mass) celebration, the bread and wine, **by the word of Christ** (the priest as Christ) **and the invocation** of the Holy Spirit (through the **voice of the priest**) becomes Christ’s body and blood.

“In the Mass, the most Sacred Sacrament of the Eucharist, the body and blood, together with the soul and divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ, the whole Christ, is truly, really, and **substantially contained.**”

*Catechism of the Catholic Church*,  
Part Three, Section Two, Article 3,  
Nos. 1333, 1374.

## ABOUT THE LORD'S SUPPER

### The Roman Catholic Bible says ...

“For I have received from the Lord what I also handed to you, that the Lord Jesus, on the night He was handed over, took bread, and, after He had given thanks, broke it and said, ‘This is my body that is for you. Do this in **remembrance of me.**’ In the same way also the cup, after supper, saying, ‘This cup is the new covenant in my blood. Do this, as often as you drink it, in **remembrance of me.**’ For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the death of the Lord until He comes.”

*1 Corinthians 11:23-26*

### The Protestant Bible says ...

“For I have received from the Lord that which also I deliver unto you. That the Lord Jesus the night in which He was betrayed took bread: and when He had given thanks, He broke it, and said, ‘Take, eat, this is my body, which is broken for you: **This do in remembrance of me.**’ After the same manner also He took the cup, when He had supped, saying, ‘This cup is the New Testament in my blood: this do ye, as often as you drink it, in **remembrance of me.**’ For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, **ye do shew the Lord’s death till He comes.**”

*1 Corinthians 11:23-26*

### The Roman Catholic and Protestant Bibles say ...

“Every priest stands daily at his ministry, offering frequently those same **sacrifices that can never take away sins.** But this **one (Jesus Christ) offered one sacrifice for sins** (at the cross) and sat down forever at the right hand of God.”

*Hebrews 10:12*

“Offer sacrifice no more in vain ... “

*Isaiah 1:13*

“When sins have once been forever forgiven and forgotten, there is no need to offer more sacrifices to get rid of them.”  
(No more Eucharist, No more masses.)

*Hebrews 10:18*

“**Do this in remembrance of me,**” Jesus said at the Lord’s Supper (in memory and not for forgiveness of sin).

*1 Corinthians 11:24*

“ ... our fathers (ancestors) did all **eat the same spiritual meat. And they all drank the same spiritual drink**, and drank of that **spiritual Rock**, and that Rock was Christ...”

*1 Corinthians 10: 1 -4.*

“And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Advocate (Counselor, Comforter, Consoler, Advisor) to be with you always: the (Holy) Spirit...”

Jesus, *John 14:16*

“So that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith.”

*Ephesians 3:17*

“ ... as they were looking on, He (Jesus) was lifted up, and a cloud took Him from their sight. While they were looking intently at the sky as he was going, suddenly two men dressed in white garments stood beside them. They said: ‘Men of Galilee, why are you standing there looking at the sky? **This Jesus who has been taken up from you into heaven will return in the same way as you have seen Him going into heaven.**’ ”

*Acts 1:9-11*

“ ... I go to the Father, and **you see me no more.**”

*John 16:10*

“**He (Christ) must remain in heaven** until the time comes for God to restore everything.”

*Acts 3:21*



“Behold, He is coming amid the clouds, and every eye will see Him, even those who pierced Him. All the people of the earth will lament Him. Yes. Amen.”

*Revelation 1: 7*

### **Before, during and after the mass ...**

The wine looks like wine, smells like wine, tastes like wine, and if you drink enough of it, you can get drunk!

---

---

### **But the Roman Catholic Church says ...**

- It is not wine.
- It is blood.
- It is Jesus’ blood!
- If you refuse to believe it, you are anathema, accursed, devoted to evil and destruction!

The Council of Trent pronounced the anathema and stated that, “the Roman Catholic who refuses to believe it and to receive it is not a Roman Catholic.”

---

---

“To suggest that millions of wafers around the world are each Christ’s physical body, whole and entire, is to depart from reality and engage in fantasy.

“Such fantasy did not enter the mind of those present when Jesus instituted the Holy Supper (the communion) and was not invented until much later.

“It was Pope Innocent III who made the mass ‘as a sacrifice’ official dogma in A.D. 1215.”

Dave Hunt, *A Woman Rides The Beast*.

### **Do the Priests drink wine or blood in the Mass?**

I asked a Priest once: “What about a glass of Jesus’ first miracle ... ?” **Lifting up a bottle of fine wine**, he said, “Yes, don’t forget that I’ve been a Priest for 20 years and **I drink it at each Mass.**”

**Do you believe ...**

... that if the Priest drinks wine during the Mass ... he is not drinking the alleged blood of Jesus? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the alleged “miracle” of transubstantiation has ever happened?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the alleged forgiveness of sins during the Mass has never come to be? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if the alleged “miracle” and the alleged “forgiveness of sins” were never realized, the penitent Catholic leaves the Mass the same way he came, a sinner with sins yet to be forgiven? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**Are the following Scriptures God’s referring to the mass?**

“Listen to the Word of the Lord, to what purpose is this multitude of **your sacrifices** to me? I am full of ... offerings ... **who has required this ... ?**

**Are offerings useless? Is incense an abomination?**

“Bring no more vain offerings: incense is an abomination to me ...it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting (worship service, the mass?).

**Are holy days hated by God? Virgin’s birthdays, too?**

“Your appointed feasts .. I hate; they are trouble to me; I am weary to bear them.

**Are prayers not heard by God?**

“When you spread forth your hands, I will hide my eyes from you: When you make many prayers, I will not hear.

**Instead of all of that ...**

“... put away the evil of your doing and stop doing evil: Learn to do well: seek judgement, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

**And then ...**

“ ... come to me and let’s reason together, says the Lord. Though your sins be as scarlet they will be as white as snow, though they be red like crimson, they will be as wool.

“If you be willing and obedient...but if you refuse and rebel... you will be devoured by the sword: for the mouth of the Lord has spoken it!”

*Isaiah 1: 1 0-20*

**A Protestant Theologian says ...**

“The wonderful and meaningful rite of the Lord’s Supper was swallowed up by the unbiblical ceremony of the mass which would **make every priest a blood bibber and every Catholic a cannibal.**”

John B. Wilder, Theologian, Writer,  
*The Other Side of Rome.*

**Do you believe ...**

, .. that in the Eucharist (the Mass) are contained the true body of Christ with all its components, such as;

- |              |                 |                |
|--------------|-----------------|----------------|
| • His flesh  | • His tendons   |                |
| • His blood  | • His soul, and |                |
| • His bones  | • His spirit?   | Yes ___ No ___ |
| • His sinews |                 |                |

... that the Bible fails to say that Jesus is coming back every day amid the millions of wafers around the world?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Bible teaches that the body of Christ will be seen only when He returns, and that then everything will become clear to all?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Bible teaches that a priest has the authority to make Christ descend from heaven to reappear in the wine and wafers?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that according to the Roman Catholic Church, as stated in the Catechism, the Lord Jesus Christ, in His earthly and divine body, comes to earth hundreds of thousands of times a day all over the world by the magical power of priests during the Mass? No wonder converted priest Charles Chiniquy (see his testimony in chapter 36 - *“Why Are Priests Leaving The Roman*

*Catholic Church?*”) said, “**The Roman Catholic Church placed me not only at the same level with Christ, but above Him. I was able to not only convert a real wafer into the real body, blood, soul and divinity of Jesus but to command Him, plus create Him again and again as many times as the super human miracle is performed during the Mass.**” Could this be called blatant blasphemy?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Catholic believers, by eating Christ’s flesh, tendons and bones, plus drinking His blood, become anthropophagi (cannibals)?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if Christ is **truly eaten**, at what point **does He leave** the participant’s body?

- when in the mouth? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- when swallowing it down? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- when in the stomach? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- when traveling through the intestines? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- when dropped out? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

### **The Eucharist in reverse**

The remains of a wafer (the Jesus wafer) that is consecrated and not used, but abandoned, after 72 hours starts to develop fungus, which is a state of rotten, putrid transformation.

Clergy of the Roman Catholic Church explain that, when the unused wafer starts decomposing that is the moment when Jesus leaves His earthly wafer body. Behold! A second Eucharist occurs, this time in reverse.

### **Do you believe ...**

... that Jesus can be defeated by bacteria? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Jesus is not able to save himself from a rotten wafer? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Jesus can be reduced by man into a wafer? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Jesus of the heavens, with limitless power and immensely great, can be handled like that by man? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the whole concept of transubstantiation calls for the word “madness”? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

## The “Miracle” of the Mass

The Roman Catholic Church sustains that the priest blesses the bread and wine and that they become the flesh and the blood of Jesus Christ which appears present at the altar. The priest manufactures **God**.

**A miracle must be within the realms of verifiable reality.** A wafer which has been “turned into the body of Christ” lacks the proof to be a miracle. A miracle, to be one, **must be observable and recognizable** in order to bring glory to God.

“**The lame ... walk. The blind ... see.**”

*Matthew 11:5; 15:31; Luke 7:22*

“**The storm is instantly calmed.**”

*Mark 4:37-40*

“**The dead come to life upon command ...**”

*John 11: 14-44*

If a miracle is not observable, no one can know that it has taken place and thus no one can give the credit to **God**. The one who refuses to believe **the fantasy of transubstantiation** is accused of not believing in miracles.

“In an April 1994 poll, over 70 percent of Catholics in America did not agree that the bread and the wine are changed into the body and blood of Christ.

“According to a recent poll, only 33 percent of American Catholics attend Mass ‘on a given Sunday’ and far less do so every Sunday as required. Only 12 percent of the Catholics in France (which is 90 percent Catholic) can be found in Mass on any Sunday.”

Dave Hunt, *A Woman -Rides The Beast*.

## WHAT IS THE MEANING OF THE MASS TO THESE PRIESTS?

“An amazing thing is that the Roman Catholic Church says that I have to make myself believe that I can convert a piece of bread into a God. It was devastating to discover that I had performed the most outrageous act of idolatry!”

Charles Chiniquy, converted Roman Catholic Priest.

“The greatest act of worship in the Roman Catholic Church is a daily comedy. **The Mass is blasphemy!**”

Mark Pefias, converted Roman Catholic Priest.

“One day I received the power to sacrifice Christ (to kill Him) over again and again on an altar at my whim and fancy. **I was given the power to convert the bread into His body and the wine into His blood**, through the magic words of the consecration. In my hands was the very Creator of the Universe, the Eternal God! **The Mass is a creation of the Devil.**”

Cipriano Valdez Jaimes, converted Roman Catholic Priest.

“The consummated sacrifice of Jesus on the cross could never be repeated! **Jesus never changed bread into His body, and wine into His blood** when He instituted ‘The Last Supper.’ “

Simon Kotter, converted Roman Catholic Priest.

### **Could poisoned, consecrated wine have killed an Archbishop at the altar?**

“The nonexistent proof of any changes of the wafer and the wine during the ceremony of the Mass, once consecrated, turned into disaster for the clergy during the supposed ‘fantasy miracle.’

“The infallible Roman Catholic Church failed to warn her Mass performing priest that if any poisonous substance is added to the wine, or wafer, the person who ingests, swallows, takes in the consecrated elements, transubstantiated unto the body and blood of Christ, dies instantly the same as if the ‘miracle’ of transubstantiation had not occurred.

“It is a well known case of an Archbishop in South America who died poisoned by the wine he drank during the Mass.

“And it happened so sudden, fulminant, that it gave him no time to leave the altar!”

Samuel Vila, Theologian, *A Las Fuentes del Cristianismo*.

“A tiny wafer becomes millions of bodies, and each one literally and physically Jesus Christ.

“The Mass is either: the most vital miraculous reality or the most diabolic fraud.

“The alleged power of the priest to turn the tiny wafer and the wine into the literal body and blood of Christ is the heart of the lie.

“Christ’s body did not decay in the grave, but breeds worms and mold in the wafer if not disposed soon enough.

“Does Christ’s death become an incongruous farce ... ?”

Dave Hunt, *A Woman Rides The Beast*.

“The Mass is an insulting mockery of Christ’s sacrifice - it is a cruel comedy what the priest does on the altar under pretention of offering Christ in sacrifice.

“The Mass is an evil denial of the infinite value of Christ’s death on the cross, an insult of a sacrifice which can never be repeated, as pretended in the Mass.

“Judas sold Christ, but did not kill him; the priests pretend to sell Him and kill Him.”

Teofilo Gay, *Dictionary of Controversy*.

### **Do you believe ...**

... that if Jesus is truly eaten in whole through the wafer, Jesus is consumed millions of times a day when Masses are performed around the world?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if the sacrament of the Eucharist (the changing of the wine into the blood of Jesus and the wafer into the body of Jesus), is real, then would it **be the most vital and miraculous event** ever?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the presumed Eucharistic miracle, never proven true, could be **the most diabolic fraud in the history of mankind?**

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that seventy percent of Catholics are not Catholics because they have been excommunicated by their Church when over 100 anathemas were pronounced by the Council of Trent upon all those who denied the Sacraments?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if the Mass must be repeated over and over, that is proof enough of its ineffectiveness ( uselessness)?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that when Jesus said, “This is my body,” while holding a piece of bread he meant it literally or symbolically?

Literally \_\_\_ Symbolically \_\_\_

... that if Jesus indeed meant that the bread was his body, at that moment, were there two bodies of Christ, one holding the other?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that when in *John 10:7,9* Jesus said, “I am the door;” He was a door? Would you take it literally or symbolically?

Literally \_\_\_ Symbolically \_\_\_

... that to take it literally, Jesus having the shape of a door, instead of a human body, defies common sense?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that in the communion Jesus is murdered again?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the least common of all the senses is “common sense”?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

---



---

“ ... The Roman Catholic Church wounds Christ, robs Him of His glory; puts sacramental efficacy in the place of His atonement to lift up a piece of bread in the place of the Savior ... “

Rev. Charles Haddon Spurgeon

---



---

### **Do you believe ...**

... that during the Mass the wine turns into the blood?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_



... that if your answer is blood, the Priest is a vampire (a bloodsucking bat)?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that during the mass the **wafer** turns into **flesh**?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if your answer is yes, you are a cannibal (man-eater)?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that when the wafer is placed in your mouth by the Priest, **it tastes like bread or flesh**?

Bread \_\_\_ Flesh \_\_\_

... that if your answer is bread, are you sure you are a Catholic?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the transubstantiation - Eucharist in the Mass is a miracle or hocus pocus?

Miracle \_\_\_ Hocus Pocus \_\_\_

... that if you say there is no miracle performed in the Mass, it **is only symbolic**, and/or it **is for remembrance** only, according to the Bible **you are right**?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that God will not be man's magician, and Jesus will not be coaxed into performing tricks for anyone?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if you don't believe in the alleged miracle of the Mass, you no longer belong to the Roman Catholic Church?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if from now on, you say that you are Catholic, you will be breaking the 9th commandment which reads, "**You shall not bear false witness (lie)**"?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that up to this point, "**are you sure**" that you are **Catholic**?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

---

---

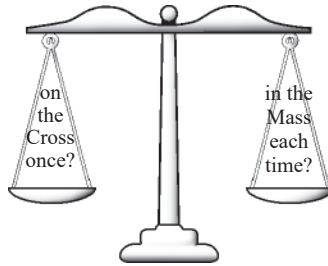
“Punishment includes **excommunication** for them who dissent (disagree) with ‘the truth’ of the Roman Catholic Church.”

Pope John Paul II

---

---

**WAS  
CHRIST CRUCIFIED**



# 14

## Is the Priest the Only One Who Can Partake of the Wine During the Communion?

**T***he New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...*

**“Communion:**

The act of partaking in the sacraments of the eucharist: the celebration of the Lord’s Supper.”

**The Roman Catholic Church says ...**

“The law of the holy Church forbids Communion under both kinds (bread & wine) to anyone but the officiating priests, without the authority of the Church itself.

“Why does the Celebrant (priest) alone receive both species? In the first place, the greatest caution was necessary **to avoid spilling the blood of the Lord on the ground**, a thing not easy to prevent in a large assembly of people; besides, the Eucharist ought to be ready to be taken to the sick and the species of wine, a long time unconsumed, might turn acid. There are many who **cannot at all bear the taste or even the smell of wine.**”

Council of Trent, Part 11, Chapter IV, Articles 65, 66.

“Since Christ is sacramentally present under each of the species, communion under the species of bread alone makes it possible to receive all the fruit of the Eucharist grace (of bread and wine).”

*Catechism of the Catholic Church,*  
Part Two, Section Two, Chapter One,  
Article 3, No. 1390.

### Do you believe ...

... that if it is true that the wine is transformed into blood in the Mass, does it **still taste and smell** like wine?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that if, from the moment of the alleged miraculous transformation, the wine is no more wine, but blood, how could the blood **turn acid** as if it were wine?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that there is no need to worry about the spilling of the blood of Christ on the floor, since the alleged blood is still wine?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

### The Bible says ...

“Then He (Jesus) took the cup, gave thanks and offered it to them, saying, ‘**Drink from it, all of you.** This is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins. I tell you, **I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father’s kingdom.**’”

*Matthew 26:27-29*

“Then He took the cup, gave thanks and offered it to them, and **they all drank from it.**”

*Mark 14:23*

“In the same way, after supper He took the cup, saying, ‘This cup is the new covenant in my blood: **do this, whenever you drink it, in remembrance of me.**’”

*1 Corinthians 11:25*

**Do you believe ...**

... that **the Bible teaches a different form** of partaking of the bread and the wine?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the apostle Paul, in the first letter to the Corinthians, mentions that **the laymen may not partake of the wine?**

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that there is a practical reason **why we should not obey Christ's command that all should partake of the wine?**

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that **the Roman Catholic Church contradicts itself** when it says: "The priest is the only one to partake in the drinking of the wine because there are many who cannot bear the taste or the smell of wine"? How could blood taste or smell like wine?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if the faithful can receive all the fruits of the Eucharist without drinking blood, **then does only the priest need to drink it?**

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that **communion only with bread** (no wine, no blood) **provides all the fruit of the Eucharist grace** ... because the Roman Catholic Church says so?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

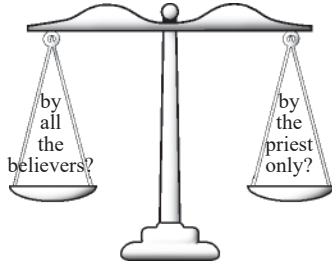
... that maybe Jesus didn't know about this and he could have avoided the wine by giving his disciples only bread?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if it is true, as the Roman Catholic Church insists, that the complete body and the blood of our Lord Jesus are present in the Eucharist, and the priest drinks the true blood of Jesus, then the Roman Catholic Church is breaking one more law from the Bible, which says ... **"blood you will not eat"**? (see *Genesis-vis* and *Deuteronomy 12:16*)

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**THE WINE OF THE COMMUNION  
IS TO BE DRUNK**



# 15

## Did Christ Establish a Priesthood Separate from Other Christians?

**T***he New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...*

**“Priest:**

A person whose function is to make sacrificial offerings and perform other religious rites. In some Christian churches, a clergyman who is authorized to administer the sacraments.”

**The Roman Catholic Church says ...**

“ ... the faithful should be shown how great is this Sacrament of the priesthood. Bishops and priests being, as they are, God’s interpreters and ambassadors, empowered in His name to teach mankind the divine law and the rules of conduct, and holding, as they do, His place on earth ... **they are called not only Angels...but even gods...because of the fact that they exercise in our midst the power and prerogatives of the immortal God.**”

Council of Trent, Part II, Chapter VII, Articles 2, 5.

“The priest is the minister of Christ. He continues the work of the redemption. **Thus the priest is, indeed, ‘another Christ’**: he is himself a continuation of Christ.

**“But among all the powers of the priest is the power ... to remit sins ...**

“Truly does the priest occupy a place midway between God and humans, **offering our prayers to Him and appeasing the wrathful Lord?**” (San Juan Crisostomo, Homilia 5)

Encyclical of Pope Pius XI on the Catholic Priesthood, December 20, 1935.

“ ... that divine mission, entrusted by Christ to the apostles, **the priests**, deacons, and bishops have taken up the service of the community, **presiding in place of God.**”

Vatican Council II, Dogmatic Constitution on the Church, Chapter III, No. 20: Chapter IV, No. 37.

## PRIESTS - PRIESTHOOD

The Roman Catholic Church, like the old Judaic Jewish church and the pagan church has priests; i.e. **men in charge of offering to God expiatory victims to obtain forgiveness of sins for the people.**

Christian evangelical churches do not have priests, but rather pastors (ministers). The term “priests” in the gospels, generally refers to “pagan priests.” The gospel never calls evangelical ministers “priests” except when used as a figure of speech referring to all Christians as “a royal priesthood, a holy people.”

So, among evangelical Christians, **all are considered priests.**

There is no reference in the New Testament to a sacrifice that must be offered by one special caste of people, pastors or priests. The gospel categorically declares that the old sacrifices; which made necessary the priesthood among the Hebrews, were abolished when the final sacrifice was **offered (once and for all and forever) by Jesus Christ on the cross.**

There is no requirement for any additional sacrifices, **not even for the repetition of the mass** (which symbolizes the sacrifice that Christ made offering himself on the cross).



He (Jesus) has paid in full and forever for all sins past, present and future, for all people who believed, believe and will believe in Him.

So, as far as the Bible is concerned, there will be no more sacrifices and no more priests.

The Epistle to the Hebrews says that Jesus Christ has the only priesthood which admits

- no successors,
- no vicars,
- no assistants.

**Christ is the first and the last priest of Evangelical Christians in Heaven and on earth.**

## FIRST SACRIFICE

### Sacrifice - Offering by the Law

#### The Bible says ...

“For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer **both gifts** and sacrifices for sins.”

*Hebrews 5:1*

“ ... priest (sacrifice - offering by the law) stands **daily ministering and offering many times the same sacrifices** (like in the mass?) which can never take away sins.

“And this priest is limited with his own infirmities (sins). And for that reason **he must**, for the people and for himself, **offer sacrifices for sins.**”

*Hebrews 5:2-3*

## SECOND SACRIFICE

### Sacrifice - Offering by Jesus

#### The Bible says ...

“He (God) took away the first sacrifice (sacrifice - offering by the law) and established the second sacrifice, the ‘sacrifice - offering by Jesus,’ with Christ’s body once and for all.”

*Hebrews 10:9-10*

“God said to Him (Jesus), **‘You are my Son ... You are a priest forever.’** “

*Hebrews 5:5*

“So, He (Jesus) ... put away sin by the sacrifice - offering of himself once ... (He) offered to bear the sins of many.”

*Hebrews 9:26,28*

“It is not possible that burnt offerings and sacrifices (see first sacrifice) could take away sins .. .in them, you (God) had no pleasure ...

“Then Jesus said, ‘Lo, I come to do your will, O God.’ “

*Hebrews 10:4-7*

“But this man (Jesus), after He had offered **one sacrifice for sins forever**, is at the right hand of God.

“And now we have a high priest over the house of God.

“And now **the just will live by faith** (not by the law).

“**Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.**”

*Hebrews 10:12, 21, 38, 11:1*

“If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood (for under it the people received the law), what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchizedek, and not be called after the order of Aaron?”

*Hebrews 7: 11*

## PRIESTHOOD LAW CHANGED

“**For the priesthood being changed**, of necessity there is also a **change of the law**.

“For He (Jesus) .. , belongs to another tribe. Our Lord arose from Judah of which tribe Moses spoke nothing concerning priesthood.

“**...there arises another priest**, who has come, **not after the law** of a carnal commandment, but **according to the power of an endless life**.

“For he testified, ‘**You (Jesus) are a priest forever**, after the order of Melchizedek,’ (who was) ...

“without (earthly family) father, mother, or children, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abides a priest continually (forever).

“**Jesus** was made a surety (guarantee) ... because He continues forever, **having an unchangeable priesthood.**

“ ... because He (Jesus) **lives forever**, He has **a permanent priesthood.** Therefore He is able to **save completely** those who come to God through Him.

“Such a high priest (Jesus) meets our need - one who is holy, blameless, pure, set apart from sinners, exalted above the heavens.”

*Hebrews 7:3,12-26*

### THE SINFUL PRIESTS VS. A SINLESS PRIEST

“Unlike the other ... priests, **He (Jesus) does not need to offer sacrifices day after day** (like in the daily mass), first for his own sins, and then for the .sins of the people.

“He (Jesus) sacrificed for ... sins, **once and for all** when He offered up himself.

“ ... **the priests are men who are weak (sinners)** ... the Son (Jesus) is perfect, sinless, and consecrated forever.”

*Hebrews 7:27-28*

### WHAT KIND OF A PRIEST DO WE HAVE NOW?

“ ... we do have a priest (Jesus), who is at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in heaven.”

*Hebrews 8:1*

“Jesus’s ministry ... as **the only mediator** ...has obtained, (for us), **eternal redemption.**

“Christ, ... offered himself unblemished to God, cleansed our consciences from acts that lead to death, **so that we may serve the living God!**”

*Hebrews 9:12-14*

### **SACRIFICES - OFFERINGS OR OBEDIENCE?**

“ ... this priest (Jesus) had offered for all time **one sacrifice for sins forever**, and He is at the right hand of God.

“ ... **by one sacrifice** He has **made perfect forever** those who are being made holy.

“ ... **their sins** and lawless acts **I will remember no more**.

“And when these have **been forgiven, there is no longer any sacrifice (needed) for sins**.

“ ... we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remains no more sacrifice for sins.”

*Hebrews 10: 12, 18, 26*

“**For there is one God and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.**”

Paul, *I Timothy 2:5*

“ ... You have come ... to **Jesus, the mediator** ... “

*Hebrews 12:23, 24*

### **THE BIBLE CALLS ALL CHRISTIANS PRIESTS AND KINGS**

“Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ. To God’s elect, strangers in the world ... “

*I Peter 1:1*

“You are **a chosen people, a royal priesthood**, a holy nation, a **people belonging to God, that you may declare** the wonderful deeds of Him who called you **out of darkness into His marvelous light.**”

*I Peter 2:9*

“Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the earth. Unto **Him** that loved us, and washed us from our sins in His own blood.

“And **has made us kings and priests** unto God and His father: to Him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.”

John, *Revelation 1:5-6*

### **Do you believe ...**

... that when Christ established the Lord’s Supper in remembrance of His death, He said something about **the priesthood** or about the continuation of the apostolic body? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that there is some indication in the New Testament that priests with special powers exist? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the priest is another Christ? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that priests are angels? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that priests are gods? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that truly the priest occupies a place between God and humans ... offering our prayers to Him and appeasing the wrathful Lord? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the God-Man (Jesus) willed His power to forgive sins to anyone? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that to call the Roman Catholic priest **an angel and a god** are statements from God? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Roman Catholic priest **handles the power of God?** Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Roman Catholic priest **is another Christ?** Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Roman Catholic priest has been appointed by God to continue the alleged “unfinished” redemption of Christ? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Roman Catholic priest has **the power over Christ** to forgive sins? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Jesus’ forgiveness **lasts forever?** Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Roman Catholic priest's alleged power of forgiveness, performed during a Sunday mass, **lasts only one week**, until the next Sunday mass?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Roman Catholic priest is weak, **a sinner and made to die**?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the priest, Jesus Christ, is powerful, **sinless and never dies**?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the title of priest in the Old Testament is given to men, priests of the tribe of Levi, **to perform sacrifice - offerings by the law** at the altar?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the title of priest in the New Testament is given **ONLY TO ONE PERSON**, to the one who offered himself as the sacrifice - offering, and is from the tribe of Judah, and **His name is Jesus Christ**?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that **the disciples** of the priest, Jesus, were neither from the tribe of Levi, nor from the tribe of Judah, and **were called Apostles**?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

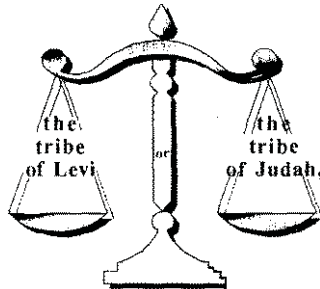
... that the Roman Catholic priests never were, never are, and will never be, Apostles, and much less successors of Jesus's disciples? (*see chapter 3 - "Is the Pope the Head of the Church?"*)

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that **the Evangelical Christian priesthood** is only a spiritual one, **confined to announce the wonderful deeds of HIM**?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**IF, THE ROMAN CATHOLIC PRIEST IS  
NEITHER A DESCENDENT OF**



**OF WHOM IS HE A PRIEST ... ?**

# 16

## Should Priests Remain Single?

**T***he New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...*

**“Celibacy:**

A single life. The state of being celibate or unmarried.”

**The *Encyclopedia Britannica* says ...**

**“Celibacy:**

... of the clergy does not appear to have been obligatory during the first Christian centuries.

“The opinion formerly held by some, that celibacy was of apostolic origin, has been largely abandoned. Freedom of choice was the norm.

“The Council of Elvira in Spain (c. 306) decreed that ‘it be entirely forbidden bishops, priests, deacons and the clergy placed in the ministry to live with their wives and beget sons. Whoever does this, let him be deprived of the distinction of the clergy.’

“A decretal of Pope Siricius in 386, ordered celibacy for priests and levites. This decree was renewed by Pope Innocent I (401-417).

“This law has remained in force ever since.”

### **The Roman Catholic Church says...**

“... the Catholic priesthood is bound by a grave obligation of chastity: a transgression involves the added guilt of sacrilege.”

Encyclical on Catholic Priesthood, Pius X, December 20, 1935.

**“Through virginity or celibacy priests are consecrated to Christ in a new and distinguished way ... This total continence has always been held by the Church ... as a unique fountain of spiritual fertility in the world.”**

Vatican Council II, Dogmatic Constitution, Chapter 5, No: 40. November 21, 1964.

**“All the ordained ministers are normally chosen from among men of faith who live a celibate life and who intend to remain celibate ... Celibacy is a sign of this new life to the service accepted with a joyous heart ‘for the sake of the kingdom of heaven.’ “(Matthew 19: 12)**

*Catechism of the Catholic Church*, Part Two, Section Two, Chapter Three, Article 6, No. 1579.

**“Celibacy was first recommended to priests. Then it was imposed by law on all who were to be promoted to sacred orders.”**

Vatican Council II, Decree on the Ministry and Life of Priests, Chapter III, No. 16, December 7, 1965.

**“... sexual abuse scandals and pedophilia scandals involving clergy are no reason to drop celibacy requirements for the priests ... the difficulties involved in preserving chastity are not sufficient reason for overturning the law of celibacy.”**

Pope John Paul II, Vatican City. Associated Press, June 27, 1999.

*(see chapter 26 - “Has the Roman Catholic Church Changed?”)*



---



---

“If anyone who would dare to say that the clergy who professed the vows of celibacy could get married, **be accursed (anathema).**”

Council of Trent, Canon IX,  
November 11, 1563.

---



---

(see chapter 25 - “*What Does it Mean To Be Anathema?* ‘’)

### AGAINST THE DOGMA OF CELIBACY ARE:

- Disagreeing Roman Catholic Saints.
- Disagreeing Popes.
- Disagreeing Ecumenical Councils.
- Disagreeing Roman Catholic Historians.

“To support the vows of celibacy, sometimes priests are quoting *Revelation* 19:7,9, which reads: ‘ ... **for the marriage of the Lamb** is come and His wife (the Church, made up of all the believers) made herself ready ... Blessed are they which are called unto **the marriage supper of the Lamb.**’

“If this is interpreted as the **virginity of the body**, and **not of the soul**, then many Saints should be **excluded from heaven** because all the apostles, except Paul and John, were married.”

Saint Ambrose (Ambrosius), Archbishop of Milan, Theologian, *The Life and Times of St. Ambrose*.

**Teofilo Gay’s** *Dictionary of Controversy* says ...

“The results of the dogma enforcing celibacy to the clergy were a fatal calamity, its fruits were: concubines, rapes, seductions, sodomy, bestialities, etc.

“Rome is the only city run by bastards.”

Patina: Pope Pius II

“In the 5th century, Saint Jerome says that he could count **more than six hundred married priests.** (#6 Epist. a Oleaus)

“**Celibacy was repudiated** (rejected) by the leaders of the Church of the First centuries, who firmly and very clearly condemned this practice of forced celibacy.”

“The Apostle prescribed the election of the bishop who had been married to one woman only.”

Pope Leo I, (Epist. 8).

“Saint Paul (the apostle) wrote to the heretics who condemned the matrimony, to demonstrate that marriage is honorable and innocent and **strongly recommended for the priests to have it.**”

Saint John Chrysostom, (Horn. II in Epist. Tit. Chapter II).

“Saint Paul (the apostle), in 1 *Corinthians* 9:5, claimed for himself **the right to be married.**”

Pope Leo IX, (Can. omn. Diastiat 31).

“The Council of Intrade (c. 692) decrees total freedom to the clergy to marry.”

“In the 6th century **marriage of the priests was allowed.**”

Pope Gregory I, (Esp. Lib. II, Chapter 30).

“In the 7th century the Ecumenical Council #6 held in Constantinople **reaffirms the right of the priests and nuns to marry.**”

“In the 11th century Pope Gregory VII (1075-1085) became the author of celibacy.”

Teofilo Gay, *Dictionary of Controversy.*

“**Abolish** the honorable **marriage of priests and the Church will be filled** with fornicators, incestuous, immodests, monsters and all kinds of lasciviousness and shamelessness.”

Saint Bernard, (Sermon III based on *1 Timothy* 3:2-5, 12 and 4:3).

“Among the popes were some of the most degenerate and unconscionable ogres (**gods of infernal monsters**) in all history. There

are countless outrageous crimes, many of which are almost beyond belief. Preserved documents reveal the depths of **papal depravity.**”

Peter de Rosa, *Vicars of Christ*,  
Jesuit Roman Catholic Historian,  
Theologian, Writer.

## MARRIED POPES

The Roman Catholic Church continues insisting upon ‘celibacy’ even though **many Popes were married**, among them were:

- Pope John X (685-686)
- Pope John XII (705-707)
- Pope Sergius III (904-917)
- Pope Benedict X (1045-1045)

Popes who also ignored the vows of ‘celibacy’ were:

- Pope Innocent VIII (1484-1492)
- Pope Urban VIII (1623-1644)
- Pope Innocent X (1644-1655)

“Roman Catholic Bishop, Saint Augustine, was happily married, and he doted on his baby boy, whom he named Adeodatus, or ‘Godsent.’”

Garry Wills, *Saint Augustine*.

Thousands of Popes, Cardinals, Bishops, Monks, Priests, and Nuns throughout history have violated such vows.

“If a priest **gets married**, he will be **more guilty of sin** than by keeping several concubines in his home.”

Campeggio, in *Sleidon* 96.

“A priest will sin less by committing fornication than by **getting married.**”

Rosius Confess, Chapter 56.

---



---

**Cardinal regrets he never married ...**

“The head of the Roman Catholic Church in England and Wales says he regrets never marrying.

“Cardinal Basil Hume, 69, talked about marriage in an interview to be broadcast Sunday by British Broadcasting Radio Corporation.

“ **‘Every time I did a marriage, every time I saw people married, I said that could have been me.’** “

*Associated Press*, July 11, 1992,  
London, England.

---



---

**THIRTY ONE PERCENT OF AMERICAN  
CATHOLIC BISHOPS IN FAVOR OF PRIESTS MARRYING**

“Father Terence Sweeney, Jesuit, with his superior’s encouragement, polled 332 American Catholic Bishops on four questions relating to priestly celibacy.

“Of the 145 who replied, **thirty five were in favor of priests marrying.**

“Ratzinger, the pope’s right hand man and the Jesuit General in Rome told Sweeney to burn his research or leave the order.

“Sweeney, a twenty four years Jesuit, felt his only option was to leave.

“How could he burn the truth? **What value was obedience, without reason or truth to back it up?** That sort of obedience, he claimed, **is not consonant with human dignity.**”

Peter de Rosa, Jesuit. Former Dean of Theology at Corpus Christi College in London.

## **EIGHTY PERCENT OF ROMAN CATHOLIC PRIESTS IN PERU ARE MARRIED IN DEFIANCE OF THE VATICAN**

“A spokesman for the married priests in Lima, Peru says that **it is the wish of God for all men to be married, and that also includes the clergy.**

“As a married priest he is the happy husband of a woman and father of children, not keeping it in secret but open to the public.

“We do not only reject and rebel **against the celibacy dogma** of the Roman Catholic Church, but are **ready to go to war against her threats of excommunications and curses.**

“We demand the Roman Catholic Church hierarchy to annul-revoke-eliminate-abolish **the dictatorial dogma of celibacy** decreed by her in the 11th century.

“In the meantime **we are priests for the people and not the priests of the Pope!**”

Univision Television News - International.  
October 9, 1998.

### **The Catholic and Protestant Bibles say ...**

“**This is a true saying, if a man desire the office of a bishop, he desires a good work. A bishop must ,be blameless, the husband of one wife, temperate, self-controlled, decent, hospitable, able to teach, not a drunkard, not aggressive, but gentle, not contentious, not a lover of money. One that rules well his own house, having his children in subjection (under control) with all dignity: for if a man does not know how to rule his own household, how will he take care of the church of God?**”

*1 Timothy 3:1-5, 12*

“Now the Spirit explicitly says that in the latter times **some will turn away from the faith by giving heed (paying attention) to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils: speaking lies in hypocrisy: having their conscience seared (branded) with a hot iron: they forbid to marry, and require abstinence from meats, which God has created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe**

and know the truth. **If you will give these instructions to the brothers, you will be a good minister of Christ Jesus**, nourished on the words of the faith and of the sound (good) doctrine you have received.”

*1 Timothy 4: 1-3, 6*

“Do we not have **the right to take along a christian wife**, as do the rest of the apostles, and the brothers of the Lord, and Cephas (Peter)?”

Paul, *1 Corinthians 9:5*

“Marriage is honorable to all, and the bed undefiled, for God will judge the immoral whoremongers (pimps) and adulterers.”

*Hebrews 13:4*

“And when Jesus had come into Peter’s house, He saw Peter’s mother-in-law lying in bed, sick with a fever.”

*Matthew 8: 14*

“Which things must perish in their very use. In this you follow the **‘precepts and doctrines of men,’** which for sure have a show (resemblance) of wisdom in rigor of devotion (superstition, will-worship) and self-abasement, **and a hard treatment of the body, they are of no value against gratification of the flesh.**”

Paul, *Colossians 2: 18-23*

“He who finds a wife finds a good thing, and **obtains favor** from the Lord.”

King Solomon, *Proverbs 18:22*

“The Lord God said, **‘It is not good for the man to be alone ...’** Then the Lord God made a woman from the rib he had taken out of the man, and he brought her to the man. For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, and they will become one flesh.”

*Genesis 2: 18, 22, 24*

“**To avoid fornication** (immorality) **let each man have his own wife**, and let each woman have her own husband. But this I say by way of **concession, not** by way of

**commandment.** For I would (like) that you all were as I am myself, but each one has his own gift from God, one in this way, and another in another way. But I say to the unmarried and to widows, it is good for them if they (like) to remain as they are, as I am. **But if they do not have self control, let them marry,** for it is better **to marry than to burn.**”

Paul, *1 Corinthians 7:2,6-9*

“In vain they worship me, teaching for doctrines the **commandments of men.**”

*Matthew 15:9*

“ ... some will depart from the faith, giving heed (to look after) to seducing spirits and **doctrines of devils ... Forbidding to marry ...** “

*1 Timothy 4:1-3*

**Do you believe ...**

... that the (supposed) first pope (Peter) **was married?**

Yes  No

... that all the (supposed) descendants of Peter were **married until the 11th century?**

Yes  No

... that all the (supposed) descendants of Peter, from the 11th century on and down to today, are forbidden to be married by the Catholic Church?

Yes  No

... that the unbroken line (claimed by the Catholic Church) of **married popes**, from the married apostle Peter all the way down to the present **unmarried pope** was broken in the 11 th century when marriage of the clergy (priests and nuns) **was forbidden** by the Roman Catholic Church?

Yes  No

... that according to Paul **the heretics are not Christian Evangelicals, but the Roman Catholic Church** which forbids her clergy to marry?

Yes  No

... that each man (priest) should be **allowed to have** his own wife?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that each woman (nun) should be **allowed to have** her own husband?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Paul's statement in *1 Corinthians* 7:2,6-9 should encourage the Vatican not to impose the law, dogmas, grave obligations, conditions, etc., on the clergy to remain single, so that all those who want to marry, and those who need to marry (not to burn) be allowed to marry?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that because of those factors, Paul does not contradict himself when he **recommends the bishops to marry** so as to better **rule the Church** once **rule in the household** is established?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that when a priest pledges celibacy (no sex), his body obeys and rejects any physical stimulation?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that priests' and nuns' reproductive organs continue to be active even though they vow celibacy?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if the apostle Peter, as a married man, was able to serve the Lord completely, any of Peter's "alleged successors" could also serve the Lord totally as married priests?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that celibacy is "a **voluntary**" vow by the clergy?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that celibacy is "a **grave obligation**" of the clergy set by the church?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if the apostle Paul would ask the Pope today to let the clergy have the freedom to choose **to marry** or not to marry, he would accept?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if the Pope would not accept Paul's request to **let** the clergy choose **to marry**, **Paul may call him** a demon?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_



... that if the priest finds a wife he will find that **“which is good”**?  
Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if the priest finds a wife he will also **receive favor** from the Lord?  
Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that celibacy is **God’s will**?  
Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that celibacy is the will of the Catholic Church?  
Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that celibacy is beneficial and good?  
Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Lord suggests anywhere in the Bible that the priest be celibate?  
Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

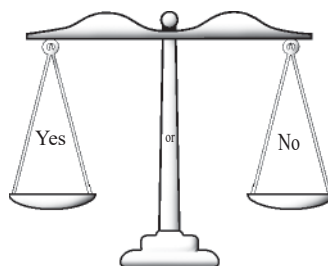
... that a married priest is less vulnerable to sexual corruption?  
Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that it is honorable for a priest to marry?  
Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Bible says that **“it is not good for the man to be alone, except the priests of the Catholic Church”**?  
Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

...that **the Roman Catholic Church**, according to Paul (I Timothy 4:1), **is a religion of demons** for forbidding the priests and nuns to marry?  
Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

### SHOULD PRIESTS REMAIN SINGLE?





# 17

## Do You Have To Be Confessed, Punished and Forgiven by a Priest?

**T***he New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary* says ...

**“Penance:**

An ecclesiastical punishment imposed for sin. A sacrament of the Roman Catholic Church for remission of sin.”

**The Roman Catholic Church** says ...

“Returning now to the Sacrament of Penance to remit sins, **it is impossible to obtain** or even to hope for **remission of sins by any other means that in giving to priests the power to retain and forgive sins**, it made them also judges in this matter ... the penitent is obliged to make known to the priests, through confession, each and every sin.”

Council of Trent, Part II, Chapter V:  
20,40,41.

“Bishops and priests have the power to forgive sins in the name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Spirit.”

*Catechism of the Catholic Church*,  
Part Two, Section Two, Chapter Two,  
Article 4, Nos. 1442, 1461, 1465.

“Pope Innocent III proclaimed confession a disciplinary decree and a tool to be used by the Inquisition against the heretic Christians and Jews.”

Fourth Lateran Council (1215)

“In 1439 in the Council of Florence, the confession **was added** to the sacraments.”

Council of Florence (1439)

---



---

“If anyone denies that sacramental confession was instituted, or that it is not necessary for salvation ... and that it is a human institution, **let him be anathema.**”

Council of Trent

---



---

*(see chapter 25 - “What Does it Mean To Be Anathema?”)*

### **Disagreeing Roman Catholic Church Theologian says ...**

“I do exhort (command) you to **confess your sins only to God**, and I am not telling you to reveal them to men.”

St. Augustine, (De Incomprehensibili Dei Natura, Horn. 5).

“God is who forgives sins and not you (the clergy).”

St. Augustine, (Serm. 99 de Verb. Evang. Luc. 7, Id in Miss. Apost., Confess. Lib. 10,3).

### **Disagreeing Roman Catholic Priest says ...**

“I was told by the Roman Catholic Church that I had the power to forgive the sins of my fellow man. I performed the ridiculous, shameful, anti-scriptural practice of daily listening to the frailties of society for twenty years. **No ceremony, ritual, no sacrament can save a man.**”  
*(see chapter 36 - “Why Are Priests Leaving the Roman Catholic Church?”)*

Cipriano Valdes Jaimes, converted priest.

**The Bible says ...**

“If we acknowledge our sins, **He** is faithful and just to forgive our sins and to cleanse us from all iniquity.”

*1 John 1:9*

“ ... that you may know that the Son of man has power on earth to forgive sins.”

Jesus, *Mark 2: 10*

“ ... that your sins are forgiven for His name’s sake.”

*1 John 2:12*

“I acknowledge my sin to you (God), and my guilt (iniquity) have I not hid (covered). I said, ‘**I will confess my transgressions (faults) to the Lord; and You took away (forgave) the guilt of my sin.**’ ”

*Psalms 32:5*

“When you pray go **inside your room**, and closing the door, **pray to your Father in secret**; and your Father, who sees **in secret**, will reward you openly.”

Jesus, *Matthew 6:6*

“ ... But if anybody does sin, **we have One** who speaks (intercedes) to the Father (God) **in our defense - Jesus Christ ...** ”

*1 John 2:1*

**Do you believe ...**

... that the sins of those who hear God’s Word preached and do not believe and repent, will be forgiven?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that sins, forgiven by the Roman Catholic Church through bishops and priests, are forgiven by God?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**The Roman Catholic Church says ...**

If you forgive anyone his sins, they are forgiven: if you do not forgive them, they are not forgiven.

**Do you believe ...**

... that the sins of a sinner are forgiven:

- by the messenger (pope, priest or bishop)? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- by the message (the Gospel)? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- by the forgiver (the Lord God)? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

A messenger brings news to a convicted criminal due to be executed at dawn. The good news is that he has been pardoned by the President after listening to his plea and promises to live by the law.

**Do You believe ...**

... that the criminal was forgiven by the messenger? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that he was forgiven by the message? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that he was forgiven by the President? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that a messenger who would dare to claim to be the forgiver is:

- a liar? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- a fraudulent impostor? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_
- a con artist, exploiter of poor people's credibility? Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**The Bible says ...**

**“When Simon offered them money ... Peter answered: ‘May your money perish with you, because you thought you could buy the gift of God with money!... because your heart is not right before God. Repent of this wickedness ... for I see that you are ... captive to sin.’**“

*Acts 8:18, 20-23*

**Do you believe ...**

... that the power to forgive or not forgive sin is only in Jesus's hands?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Gospel (the good news of salvation) is the means of communication by which the listener decides to accept or reject salvation?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that **upon accepting** the plan of salvation, the sins of the listener **will be forgiven**?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that **upon rejecting** the plan of salvation, the sins of the listener **are not forgiven**?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the power to forgive sins is exclusively God's and does not belong to any man or religious institution?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if any person or religious institution says that they have been given the power to forgive sin, they are lying?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that you can buy salvation with money?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that you are a captive to sin?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the disciples practiced confession to a priest?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the hundreds of thousands of Catholic believers that lived prior to the creation of the confessional in 1439, died without having their sins confessed and forgiven?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

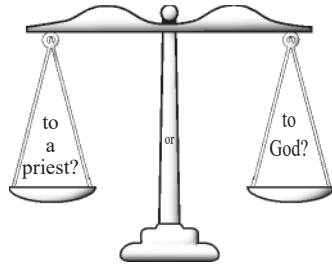
... that the priest is the sign and the instrument of God's love for the sinner?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Jesus Christ is the sign and the instrument of God's love for the sinner?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**CONFESS SINS TO WHOM**





# 18

## Can Sins Be Forgiven Without Repentance?

**T**he *New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary* says ...

**“Repentance:**

The act of repenting. Contrition for sin. To feel pain ... for something done or left undone by one’s self.”

**The Roman Catholic Church says ...**

nothing about repentance being a necessity or even a requirement for the forgiveness of sins.

Instead the Roman Catholic Church demands from all believers:

- confession of his or her sins,
- to a priest,
- to receive penitences (punishments), and
- to do good works, in order
- to receive promises of conditional forgiveness which may never happen, either in this life or in the next one where he or she is doomed to linger in purgatory for an unknown limit of time; maybe forever.

**The Bible says ...**

“God ... commands all men to repent.”

Paul, *Acts 17:30*

**“Repent ... and be converted,** that your sins may be blotted out.”

Peter, *Acts 3:19*

“Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”

Jesus, *Matthew 4: 17*

“ ... **repent, and believe** the gospel.”

Jesus, *Mark 1:15*

“And they, the disciples, went out, and preached that **men should repent.**”

*Mark 6:12*

“ ... I tell you ... except **you repent you will perish.**”

Jesus, *Luke 13:3*

“For I am not come to call the righteous, but **sinners to repent.**”

Jesus, *Matthew 9:13*

“ ... joy will be in heaven for one sinner that **repents.**”

Jesus, *Luke 15: 7*

“ ... **repentance and remission** of sins should be preached in His name among all nations.”

Jesus, *Luke 24:47*

“Testifying ... **repentance toward God,** and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.”

Paul, *Acts 20:21*

“ ... the goodness of **God leads you to repentance.**”

Paul, *Romans 2:4*

“The Lord is ... willing that no one should perish, but that **all should come to repentance.**”

Peter, *2 Peter 3:9*

**Do you believe ...**

... that anybody can be saved without repenting first?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that there could be joy in heaven for a sinner who confesses but does not repent?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Roman Catholic Church asks sinners to repent of their sins?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if the Roman Catholic Church would require sinners to repent of their sins, the business of the church would take a deep plunge?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that there is no repentance requirement in the Roman Catholic Church?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Roman Catholic Church has replaced repentance for confession, and total forgiveness for penitences and good works with promises of forgiveness?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Bible is asking sinners to repent and have their sins forgiven and blotted out?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Bible says if you don't repent, you will perish?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if a sinner does not repent, but only confesses to a priest, and then keeps on sinning and paying for penitences, indulgences, masses and good works, he will be forgiven?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that forgiveness without repentance is an open invitation to keep on sinning again and again?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

---

---

“I strongly urge you not to take **forgiveness** for granted.

“**Forgiveness** also demands **repentance**.

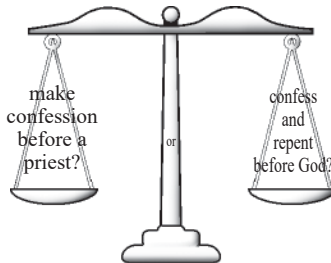
“ ‘Godly sorrow brings repentance that leads to salvation and leaves no regrets.’ ”  
(*2 Corinthians 7:10*)

Dr. Billy Graham

---

---

**TO RECEIVE FORGIVENESS  
YOU SHOULD**



# 19

## Does the Bible Teach the Doctrine of Indulgences?

**T***he New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...*

**“Indulgence:**

A remission of temporal or purgatorial punishment still due for a sin after the guilt has been forgiven.”

**The Roman Catholic Church says ...**

“Only by faith we understand that there are **in the Roman Catholic Church the keys** of the kingdom of heaven, and that it **was given** to her **the power to forgive sins.**”

The Council of Trent, Part I, Chapter X,  
Art. 22.

“**An indulgence** is a remission before God of the **temporal punishment due to sins whose guilt has already been forgiven**, which the faithful Christian, who is duly disposed, gains under certain prescribed conditions **through the action of the Church as the minister of redemption.**

“**An indulgence removes either part or all of the temporal punishment due to sin.**”

*Catechism of the Catholic Church,*  
Part Two, Section Two, Chapter Two,  
Article 4, X, No. 1471.

“Through indulgences the faithful can obtain the remission of temporal punishment resulting from sin for **themselves and also for the souls in purgatory.**”

Translation from *Codex del Derecho Canonico*, 992-994.

---



---

“The power to grant indulgences was given by Christ to His Church (the Roman Catholic).

“The Sacrosanct Council commands the use of indulgences in the Church to the Christian people. The council **condemns anyone who affirms that indulgences are useless**, and denies that there exists, in the (Roman Catholic) Church, the power to grant them ... **be anathema.**”

Council of Trent, Session XXV, December 3 and 4, 1563.

---



---

(see chapter 25 - “What Does it Mean To Be Anathema? ‘’)

**Vatican Council II declares:** “The Church commands that the usage of indulgences ... should be kept...and it condemns, with anathema, those who say that indulgences are useless or that the Church does not have the power to grant them ... for the task of winning salvation.”

The poor complain that through their inability to pay for masses and indulgences, it is the rich, not the meek, who will inherit the kingdom of heaven.

**Vatican Council II says:** that to “gain indulgences, the work prescribed must be done.”

### **Disagreeing Roman Catholic Church Theologian says...**

“We do not have any testimonial in the Holy Scriptures (The Bible) to prove indulgences at all, but only the words about them from modern writers.”

St. Antonio, Archbishop of Venezia.  
*Somma de Teolog.* Part I, Tit. 10, Chap. 3, d. Indulge. page 202. Venezia, 1582.

**Disagreeing Discoverer of the New World says ...**

“He who possesses money has the power of transporting souls into paradise.”

Christopher Columbus (1451-1506)

**The Bible says ...**

“I write to you, dear children, because **your sins have been forgiven** on account of **His name.**”

*1 John 2:12*

“If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just and will forgive us our sins and purify us from all unrighteousness.”

*1 John 1:9*

“... but **you were washed, you were sanctified, you were justified** in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the spirit of our God.”

Paul, *Corinthians 6: 11*

“... to Him who loves us and **has freed us from our sins** by his blood, and has made us to be a kingdom and priests to serve his God and Father - to Him be glory and power for ever and ever! Amen.”

John, *Revelation 1:5,6*

“Their sins and lawless acts **I will remember no more.** And where these have been forgiven, **there is no longer any sacrifice for sin.**”

*Hebrews 10: 17,18*

**Do you believe ...**

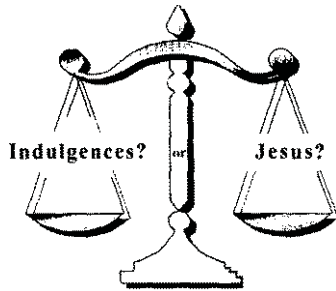
... that Jesus' sacrifice is incomplete and that through our works we can complete it and gain forgiveness?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Bible speaks of a God who acts in love and with justice and not of a God that sells indulgences?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**WHO FREES US FROM  
OUR SINS?**





# 20

## Does Purgatory Exist?

**T**he *Encyclopedia Britannica* says...

“According to the Roman Catholic faith, purgatory is a condition or state of suffering in which the souls of those who have died as friends of God pay the debt of temporal punishment and are purified from all possible stain of venial and evil habits. There is no certain and definite teaching about the place, duration, and nature of the pains of purgatory.

“In 1459 the Council of Florence proclaimed purgatory a dogma of the Roman Catholic Church.”

**The Roman Catholic Church** says ...

“Besides Hell, is also the fire of purgatory, in which the souls of just men are cleansed by a temporary (unknown length of time) punishment.

“Before His (Jesus’) death and resurrection, the souls of the just were either borne to the bosom of Abraham, or were purified in the fire of purgatory.”

Council of Trent, Part I, Chapter VI,  
Paragraphs 3, 6.

“All who die in God’s grace and friendship, but still are imperfectly purified ... after death they undergo purification to achieve the holiness necessary to enter the joy of heaven.

“The Church formulated her doctrine of faith on purgatory ... on **the tradition of the Church.**

“This teaching is also based on the practice of prayer for the dead, therefore ... (Judas **Maccabees**) **made atonement for the dead, that they might be delivered from their sin** (*II Maccabees* 12:46). From the beginning, **the Church** has honored the memory of the dead and **offered prayers in suffrage for them ...**

“ ... Every sin, even venial, **must be purified** either here on earth, or after death **in the state called purgatory.**”

*Catechism of the Catholic Church,*  
Part One, Section Two, Chapter Three,  
Article 4, No. 1472.

---



---

“If anyone says that, after receiving the grace of justification, the repentant sinner is forgiven of his sins and will no longer suffer eternal punishment, and does not have to undergo temporary punishment in this world or the next (i.e., purgatory) before the gates of the kingdom are opened to him, **let him be anathema.**

“If anyone says that the books of Maccabees 1 and 2 are not ‘sacred’ or ‘inspired’, **let him be anathema.**”

Council of Trent

---



---

(see chapter 25 - “What Does it Mean To Be Anathema? ”)

## MACCABEES BOOKS I AND II

Purgatory is found only in one of the apocryphal books. It is never mentioned in the New Testament. The apocryphal books were added by the Roman Catholic Church to the Catholic Bible to support the Church doctrine of “purgatory” and the doctrine of “indulgences.”

### Disagreeing Roman Catholic Council says ...

“The purgatory dogma, in its beginnings, was condemned by the General Council of Constantinople in 573 A.D.”

**Disagreeing Roman Catholic Theologian says ...**

“Purgatory is a supposition which has no basis on texts of the Holy Scriptures.

“The Catholic faith believes that the first place is the Kingdom of Heaven, the second is Hell and a third place is totally unknown.

“When Christ took upon himself the pain and not the guilt, He abolished the pain and the guilt.”

St. Augustine, August (Hirog) 1, 5.  
Volume VII, Bosel, 1529.

**Disagreeing Roman Catholic Priest says ...**

“Purgatory is a place invented by Rome.”

Cipriano Valdez Jaimes, former Priest.  
(see chapter 36 - “*Why Are Priests Leaving the Roman Catholic Church?*”)’)

**Disagreeing Protestant Theologians say ...**

“Protestants generally have denied the existence of purgatory consistently with their conception of imputed righteousness through faith in the merit of Jesus Christ. They have no room or need for any further reparation by the justified sinner.”

*Encyclopedia Britannica*

“The purgatory doctrine is the most lucrative (money maker) to the bishops and priests. The doctrine has produced evils of abusiveness and blasphemies. This invention reduces to nothing the remission of sins. The clergy say that you cannot enter into heaven if you do not pay us first to be liberated from purgatory.”

Antonio Paleario, Illustrious Theologian,  
Martyr. Hanged and burned on July 3,  
1570, by the Roman Catholic Church.

**The Bible says ...**

“**Add not anything to His Words** lest you be reproved, and found a liar.”

*Proverbs 30:6*

“I tell you the truth, **today you will be with me in paradise.**” (not in purgatory)

Jesus, to the thief on the cross, *Luke 23:43*

“Therefore, there is now **no condemnation** for those who are **in Christ Jesus.**” (no purgatory)

Paul, *Romans 8: 1*

“The death He died, **He died to sin once and for all..**in the same way, **count yourselves dead to sin.**” (no sins to cleanse in purgatory)

Paul, *Romans 6: 1 0, 11*

“**I tell you the truth**, whoever hears my Word and believes **Him** who sent me **has eternal life** and will **not be condemned**: he has crossed over **from death to life.**” (no stop over in purgatory)

Jesus, *John 5:24*

“ ... and the blood of Jesus, **His Son, purifies us from all sin.**” (no sins left to be purged in purgatory)

*1 John 1:7b*

“When you were dead in your sins ... God made you alive with Christ. **He forgave us all our sins.**” (no sins unforgiven to be rinsed in purgatory)

Paul, *Colossians 2: 13*

“I, even I am He that blotteth out your transgressions for my own sake.” (no transgressions left to cleanse in purgatory)

The Lord God, *Isaiah 43:25*

“ ... you will tread our sins underfoot and **hurl all our iniquities** into the depths of the sea.” (none left for purgatory)

*Micah 7:19*

“As far as the east is from the west, so far has He **removed** our transgressions from us.” (none for purgatory)

*Psalms 103:12*

“My sheep hear my voice: I know them, and they follow me. **I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish. No one (no man) can take them out of my hand.** My Father, who has given them to me, is greater than all, and **no one (no man) can take them out of the Father’s hand ...** “ (not even purgatory)

Jesus, *John 10:28*

“ ... the wages of sin is death ... “ (eternal separation from God, not a limited time in purgatory, but everlasting time in Hell)

Paul, *Romans 6:23*

“For I am convinced that:

- neither death
- neither angels
- neither the present
- neither height
- nor anything else in all creation,”
- nor life,
- nor demons,
- nor the future, nor any powers,
- nor depth,

(not even purgatory)

(nor the anathemas of the Roman Catholic Church)

(not the threats of excommunication)

(nor any man-made religion)

“will be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus, our Lord.”

*Romans 8:38,39*

**NO PURGATORY IN SIGHT ...  
ONLY HEAVEN**

“ ... he, being full of the Holy Spirit, looked up to heaven with fixed eyes, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right side of God, ... and they cast him out of the city and stoned him ... and Stephen, calling God, was saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit...and he fell dead.”

*Acts 7:55-60*

“ ... I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was talking to me ... and said, Come up ... and I will show you and immediately I was in the spirit; and, behold, a throne set in heaven, and one sat on the throne ... “

*John, Revelation 4:1-2*

“ ... a lamb (Jesus Christ) stood on Mount Zion, and with Him 144,000 ... singing before the throne accompanied by musical instruments ... “

*John, Revelation 14: 1-5*

“Come, I will show you the bride, the Lamb’s (Jesus) wife ... and He showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem.. having the glory of God: and her light was like a most precious stone ... clear as crystal...the city was pure gold. The foundations of the city walls were garnished with all kinds of precious stones ...

“The twelve gates were twelve pearls and the streets were pure gold like transparent glass.

“There was no temple inside, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb (Jesus) are its temple.

“The city had no need of the sun, or of the moon to shine: for the glory of God illuminated it. The Lamb is its light ... there shall be no night there.”

*John, Revelation 21:9-25*

“And I, John, saw these things and heard them ... “ (alive and awake)

*John, Revelation 22:8*

“Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of the believers.”

*Psalms 116:13*

### **People who saw heaven while alive and awake say ...**

“When my maternal grandmother died, the room seemed to fill with a heavenly light. She sat up in bed and almost laughingly said, ‘I see Jesus. He has His arms out-stretched toward me. I see Ben (her husband who had died some years earlier) and I see the angels.’ She slumped over, absent from the body but present with the Lord. (not in purgatory but in heaven)

“When evangelist D. L. Moody was aware that death was at hand, he said, ‘Earth recedes, heaven opens before me.’ It appeared as though he was dreaming. Then he said, ‘No, this is no dream ... it is beautiful, it is like a trance. If this is death, it is sweet. There is no valley here (there is no purgatory). God is calling me, and I must go.’

“Missionary to China, A.A. Talbot was at the bedside of a dying Chinese Christian. Suddenly the room was filled with heavenly music. The Chinese Christian looked up with a radiant smile exclaiming, ‘I see Jesus standing at the right hand of God, and Margaret Gay is with Him.’ Margaret Gay was the Talbot’s little daughter who had died months before.” (not a word about purgatory)

Billy Graham, *Angels: God’s Secret Agents*.

### **Do you believe ...**

... that God will punish the sinner sending Him to purgatory to pay for **“the sins that He remembers no more”**? (*Isaiah 43:25*)

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Jeremiah’s statement, “This house, which is called by my name, has become a den of thieves,” (*Jeremiah 7: 11*) could be applied to the Roman Catholic Church practice of asking payment from the masses to take people out of purgatory?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

A priest, guiding a group of tourists through the famous Saint Peter’s Church in Rome, asked the visitors to kneel and pray in front of the tomb of a great pope for his soul, that he may soon be liberated from purgatory and enter into Heaven.

**Do you believe ...**

... that it doesn't make any sense to remain in a system like the Roman Catholic Church in which not even the greatest of the popes can be assured of finding salvation ... ?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that purgatory can snatch you from Jesus' hands?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that "There is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus"?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that **purgatory is a fabrication** of the Roman Catholic Church **to exploit** simple people, as well as the ignorant rich, in order to take their hard earned money with lies? (*see chapter 22 - "Should Prayers Be Made on Behalf of the Dead?"*)

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that "The heads (leaders) judge for reward (bribe), and the priests divine (tell fortunes) for money," (*Micah 3: 11*) could easily fit the business of the Roman Catholic Church?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if "the blood of Jesus, his Son, purifies us from all sin," the person that has been saved should go to the alleged purgatory to purge the sins supposedly **not washed away** by Jesus?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that by **making people believe in purgatory**, the priests make themselves needed, and fearful people become easy prey for the **unreachable, cunning clergy**?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that God's Word mentions the existence of purgatory?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the apocryphal books of Maccabees were added to the Catholic Bible in order to introduce the dogma (law) of purgatory, prayers for the dead, and the forgiveness of sins and salvation through sacraments for a price, therefore creating the most tremendous business and the richest fortune in the world?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Christ's sacrifice on the cross was complete and perfect?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_



... that if Christ's sacrifice was complete and perfect, is it necessary for the dying faithful to stop over in purgatory?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that God loves you and in Jesus Christ He has completely provided for your entrance into Heaven?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that to make the decision to trust Christ's offer to save you right now, and to follow Him as your Lord and **only** Savior, is the **only** way to have peace with God and guaranteed salvation for your soul?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that we are " ... justified by faith, and at peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ," as Paul says in *Romans 5:1*?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**I AM A CHRISTIAN. HOW DO I KNOW  
GOD HAS REALLY FORGIVEN ME AND  
THAT I WILL GO TO HEAVEN WHEN I DIE?**

---

---

“Jesus Christ has paid the debt for us through His death on the cross. He completely paid the debt of our sins we owe.

“The Bible says, Christ’ ...forgave us all our sins, having cancelled the written code ...that was against us ...’  
(*Colossians 2: 13-14*)

“Trust that Christ has already paid the debt you owe God, and that now you are completely forgiven.

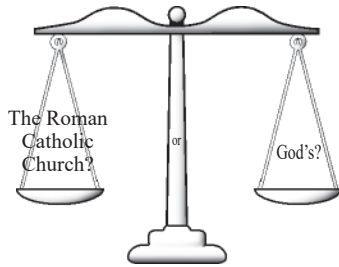
“The Bible, which you can trust completely, because it is the Word of God - declares, ‘Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus.’” (*Romans 8: 1*)

Dr. Billy Graham

---

---

**WHOSE CREATION IS PURGATORY?**



# 21

## Should We Rely on Apocryphal Books?

**T***he New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary* says ...

**“Tradition:**

The handing down of opinions, doctrines, practices, rites, and customs from ancestors to posterity by oral communication, by word only, without writing.”

### FACTS ABOUT THE BOOKS OF 1ST AND 2ND MACCABERS

**The Roman Catholic Church** says ...

“The books of Maccabees were the last to be included in the Old Testament of the Bible of the Roman Catholic Church. The author, probably a Palestinian-Jew, is unknown.

“They are regarded by Jews and Protestants as apocryphal, i.e., not inspired scripture.

“They have been accepted by the Roman Catholic Church as inspired on the basis of **“apostolic tradition!”**

Patrick O’Boyle, D.D., Archbishop of Washington.

## Apocryphal Books

“The Protestant Bible is truncate, slashed, mutilated ... “ Romanists have been saying. **Protestants have been accused of taking from the Bible those books because they were not convenient for them.**

In a Catholic Bible as well as in a Protestant Bible are found the same number of books in the New Testament: 27 books with the same names and same number of chapters and verses.

The Old Testament is where the differences occur. In the Old Testament of the Protestant Bible there are 39 books, while in the Catholic Bible, there are 46 books. Additional chapters to the books of Daniel and Esther also occur in the Catholic Bible.

The questioned books in the Catholic Bible’s Old Testament are: Tobias, Judith, Wisdom, Ecclesiasticus, Baruch, I Maccabees, and 2 Maccabees.

**Were these books added by the Catholics or withdrawn by the Protestants?**

None of the 7 apocryphal books, which are not listed in the Protestant Bible, were included in the list of inspired books during the first centuries of the Christian era by:

Eusebio: Father of the Ecclesiastic History.

Jeronimo: Great Hebraist and translator of the Bible into Latin.

Gregorio Nacianceno: Outstanding Theologian.

**In the Council of Trent of the year 1546, the Roman Catholic Church decreed as dogma that (the apocryphal books) must become part of the Holy Scriptures (the Bible) and the church launched her unfailling anathema curses against those who rejected them.**

A point of significance is that **those books were never mentioned or cited by Christ or by the disciples.**

In the New Testament there are no less than 600 quotes from the Old Testament. **Not once are events or sayings from the apocryphal books cited.**

The Maccabean **books are not accepted** by the Jews or by the Christian churches **as part of the Scriptures.**

The seven books in question are filled with inside evidence that demonstrates that they can't be accepted as divinely inspired.

**Infallible Roman Catholic Bible registers two deaths for a king.**

King Antiochus, (Son of King Antiochus IV, 175 B.C.) dies two times with different kinds of deaths. “**He dies the first time** in Persia, in the Temple of the goddess Nanea. His body was dismembered and his head cut off. (*2 Maccabees* 1:13-16)

“**He dies a second time** on Mount Echatna eaten by worms.” (*2 Maccabees* 9:9-28) .

Holy Bible, *The New American Bible*.  
Catholic Press.

**Disagreeing Roman Catholic Theologian says ...**

“**Some of the main mistakes**, errors, in the Maccabees two books are; The death of Judas Maccabee as mentioned in the first book, chapter 9: 18 stating that **Maccabee died** in battle in the first month of the year 152 B.C.

“The very same dead Judas **Maccabee writes a letter** to the Hebrews in Egypt...**36 years after his death.**” (*2 Maccabees* 1:10)

Fr. Luigi Desantis, Italian Bishop.

**Disagreeing *The New Unger's Bible Dictionary* says ...**

“The Old Testament apocryphal books have been **rejected** as **inspired** for the following reasons:

“1. They abound in historical and geographical **inaccuracies and anachronisms.**

“2. They teach **doctrines that are false** and foster practices that are at variance with inspired Scriptures.

“3. They resort to literary types of display and artificiality of subject matter and styling out of keeping with inspired Scripture.

“4. They lack the distinctive elements that give genuine Scripture its divine character, such as prophetic power and poetic and religious feeling.”

The great argument to reject the apocryphal books is this; **they are not found in the Hebrew Bible.**

The apostle Paul says that the oracles (Scriptures) of God were given to the Jew: “What advantage ... remains to the Jew ... Much in every respect...because **the oracles of God were entrusted to them.**” (*Romans 3:1-2*)

**Have the Protestants removed books from the Bible or has the Roman Catholic Church added them to their Bible?**

### THE APOCRYPHAL BOOKS IN BRIEF

- Rejected by the Jews.
- Rejected by the Protestants.
- Rejected by Eusebio.
- Rejected by Jeronimo.
- Rejected by Gregorio Nacianceno.
- Rejected by the Council of Laodicene.
- Rejected by the early Christians.
- Rejected by Casiodoro de Reina. Not in his Spanish Bible revision in the year 1569.
- Rejected by Cipriano de Valera. Not in his Spanish Bible revision in the year 1602.

#### Why ...

Never mentioned by Jesus Christ.  
 Never mentioned by the disciples.  
 Never mentioned in the New Testament.

#### Because ...

Lack of divine authority.  
 Full of errors, mistakes.  
 Imitation of Hebrew styles.  
 Not inspired.  
 Not found in the Hebrew Bible.  
 Not found in the Protestant Bible.

#### Accepted only by ...

The Roman Catholic Church **based on traditions** (hearsay)!

## ABOUT ADDING OR SUBTRACTING FROM THE BIBLE

### The Bible says ...

**“Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish (subtract) from it.”**

*Deuteronomy 4:2*

**“If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in His book.”**

**“And if any man shall take away from the Words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the Holy City, and from things which are written in this book.”**

*Revelation 22:18-19*

### Do you believe ...

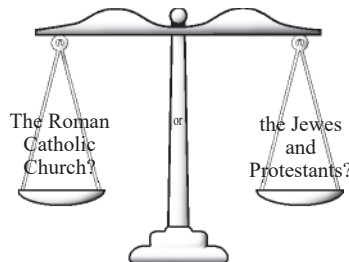
... that the outlined facts defeat the false, unproved claims of the Roman Catholic Church that the apocryphal books were divinely inspired?

Yes  No

... that if the Roman Catholic Church has added the apocryphal books to the Bible, she is entitled to receive God’s promised plagues?

Yes  No

### THE APOCRYPHAL BOOKS WERE ADDED BY:







# 22

## Should Prayers Be Made on Behalf of the Dead?

**T**he Roman Catholic Church says ..

“ ... the efficacy of this Sacrifice (Eucharist) and its benefits extend not only to the celebrant (priest) but to all the faithful, whether living or dead, but **whose sins have not yet been expiated** (forgiven). Prayers for the dead, that they may be liberated from the fire of purgatory, are derived from Apostolic teaching.”

Council of Trent, Part II, Chapter IV, 79:  
Part IV, Chapter V, 4.

“It is a **holy and wholesome thought to pray for the dead that they may be loosed from sins.**” (*2 Maccabees 12:46*)

Vatican Council II, Dogmatic Constitution  
of the Church, Chapter VII, No. 50,  
November 21, 1964.

“Communion with the dead. **Our prayer for them is capable not only of helping them, but also of making their intercession for us effective.**

“ ‘Therefore (Judas Maccabee) made atonement for the dead, that they might be delivered from their sin.’ (*2 Maccabees 12:46*) **From the beginning, the Church has honored the memory of the dead and has offered prayers in suffrage for them ... The Church also commends alms giving, indulgences, and works of penance undertaken on behalf of the dead.**

“**The Eucharist sacrifice** is also offered for the faithful departed who ‘**have died in Christ but are not yet wholly purified**’ (Council of Trent, 1743), so that they may be able to enter into the light and peace of Christ.

“Since the faithful departed now being purified are also members of the same communion of saints, one way we can help them is to obtain indulgences for them, so that **the temporal punishments due for their sins may be remitted.**”

*Catechism of the Catholic Church*,  
Part One, Section Two, Chapter Three,  
Article 9, No. 958, Article 12, No. 1032.  
Part Two, Section Two, Chapter One,  
Article 3, No. 1371. Chapter Two,  
Article 4, No. 1479.

---



---

“All those who deny and affirm that invoking, praying to Saints to intercede in our behalf is idolatry and is in opposition to the word of God, **let him be anathema.**”

Council of Trent

---



---

*(see chapter 25 - “What Does it Mean To Be Anathema? “)*

**Disagreeing Roman Catholic Saints, Bishops and Christian Evangelicals say ...**

“Where there is grace, is remission (of sins): Where there is remission (of sins) **there is no punishment.**”

Saint John Chrysostom (347-407).

“God forgives completely.”

Saint Bernard (I 090-1153), Theologian,  
Writer, Abbot of Clairvaux.

“If now (in this life) we do not do what is convenient, when the time comes to pass to the other life we won’t be able to do it.” (see the parable of the Ten Virgins in *Matthew* 25: 1-12)

Saint John Chrysostom (347-407), Hom.  
75 on Matthew.

“When the soul is liberated from this body it will fly to where it must go, and will be taken either **to Hell or to Heaven.**”

Saint Jerome (347-420).

### **DON'T SPEND YOUR MONEY.**

“This, the prayer for the dead, is a Roman Catholic Church theology that a priest is the sole mediator of the prayer, and he is paid for it.

“I find that to be unconscionable. I don't think it is the Priest's place to claim some direct line to the Almighty.

“I say ... take your money and pay for a more useful cause.

“There are other ways to please God than that.”

Tim Turner, Catholic Bishop. San Antonio Express News, February 7, 1996.

“The Roman Catholic Church maintains three principal superstitions concerning the dead:

- the feast of the dead
- the suffrages for the dead
- the invocation of the dead

“The feast of the dead was instituted in the year 998 by Odilon, abbot of Cluny's Abbey who also decreed that a feast for the dead be made on November 2 of each year.

“The real purpose of this feast was to stimulate the living to make suffrages for the dead. The priest's teaching, that the living can help the dead by making their condition better in the beyond, is truly a fable.

“Praying for the dead **is based on the apocryphal books** and not on the Word of God (the Holy Scriptures).

“Theologian popes admit that in the Holy Scriptures is nothing, not even one passage, to support prayers for the dead.

“And that is why the Roman Catholic Church, by decree, added to the Bible the apocryphal books in the Council of Trent. In one of them (*2 Maccabees*) there is a prayer for the dead.

“Prayers for the dead began when **Pope Gregory I invented purgatory in the VII century.**

“When we will leave this life, there will not be any possibility to repent, neither fruit nor effect of satisfaction.

“*To pray for the reprobates is not only useless but a rebellion against what God has decreed. An attempt to coherse - induce **God to undo what He already had established as final conditions for salvation.***”

Teofilo Gay, Historian, Theologian.

### The Bible says ...

“Why do you spend your money for that which is not bread, and your labor for that which does not satisfy you?”

*Isaiah 55:2*

“**Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord** from now on. Yes, says the Spirit, they will rest from their labor, for their deeds will follow them.”

*Revelation 14: 13*

“For to me, to live is Christ and to die is gain ... I am tom between the two: I desire to depart and be with Christ, which is better by far.”

*Philippians 1: '21,23*

“Jesus said to the Sadducees who believed not in the resurrection: ‘He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living. You are therefore entirely wrong!’ “

*Mark 12:27*

“Just as man is destined **to die once**, and after that **to face judgment**, so Christ was sacrificed once **to take away the sins of many people.**”

*Hebrews 9:27,28*

“Anyone who is among the living has hope ... but **the dead know nothing; they have no further reward, and even the memory of them is forgotten.**”

*Ecclesiastes 9:4,5*

“When a wicked man dies, his hope perishes.”

*Proverbs 11:7*

“**Verily, verily**, I say unto you. He that hears my Word, and believes on Him that sent me, **has everlasting life**, and shall not come into condemnation, but is **passed from death to life.**” (in heaven, not in purgatory)

*John 5:24*

“In my Father’s **house** are many **mansions**, if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare **a place for you.**” (in heaven, not in purgatory)

*John 14:2-3*

“Father, I want that they also, those who you have given me, **be with me where I am**, (in heaven, not in purgatory) that they may see and enjoy my glory, which you have given me.”

*John 17:24*

**Do you believe ...**

... that the Bible teaches that we will go to be with God when we die?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that the Bible teaches that we can help those who are dead with our prayers?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that it is necessary that we do something about our salvation before dying and not trust in the prayers of those we leave behind?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that God is a God of the living and not of the dead?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

---

---

“The Bible strongly urges us not to experiment with any kind of occult practice, including spiritism (the attempt to communicate with the dead).

“King Saul’s tragic collapse occurred when he tried to consult the spirit of the dead prophet Samuel. (*see 1 Samuel 28*)

“Spiritism, if not fraudulent, may involve spiritual forces that are demonic-in nature ... opposed to God.

“Satan himself masquerades as an angel of light. (*2 Corinthians 11: 14*)

“Don’t be deceived, and don’t put your faith in anything other than God.

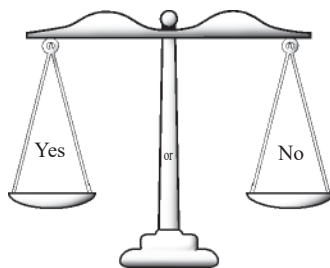
“He has given us all the guidance we need through His Word, the Bible.”

Dr. Billy Graham

---

---

### TO PRAY FOR THE DEAD ...



# Should Idols and Images Be Made, Venerated and Worshipped?

**T**he *New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary* says ...

“Image:

Likeness, apparition, etc., representation of any person or thing, sculptural, painted, or otherwise made visible: a statue, picture, or stamped representation; an effigy; an idol; what forms a counterpart or likeness of something else; likeness; embodiment; a picture drawn by fancy; resemblance; show appearance; optics, the figure or appearance of an object made by reflection or refraction.”

**The Roman Catholic Church** says ...

“To represent the Persons of the Holy Trinity by certain forms under which they appeared in the Old and New Testaments **no one should deem contrary to religion or the law of God.**

“**But to make and honor the images** of Christ our Lord, of His holy and virginal Mother, has always been deemed a holy practice.

“It is lawful to have images in churches, and to pay them honor and respect, **images of the Saints are placed in churches**, not only **to be honored**, but also that they may **admonish us.**”

Council of Trent, Part III, Chapter II,  
Article 17,23,24.

“The saints have been **traditionally** honored in the Church and their authentic relics and images held in veneration.”

Vatican Council II, Constitution on the Sacred Liturgy, Chapter V, No. III.

“All the signs in the liturgical celebrations are related to Christ **as are sacred images** of the holy Mother of God and of the saints as well.

“Following the tradition of the Roman Catholic Church, we define with accuracy that the Holy images, as well as the image of the precious vivifying cross, like painted ones and or made out of mosaic or other convenient materials, be shown in churches and highways, as well as those of Jesus, Mary, angels and saints.” (Council of Nicea II: Ps. 600)

*Catechism of the Catholic Church*,  
Part Two, Section One, Chapter Two,  
Nos. 1159, 1161: Part Three, Section Two,  
Chapter One, Article 1, No. 2132.

“That (the priests) instruct diligently to all the faithful about the intercession of Saints, its invocation, the worship of its relics and the use of images, teaching that the Saints, reigning together with Christ, **offer their prayers to God in behalf of men; that it is good and advantageous to invoke them** in our prayers, impetrating benefits from God.

---



---

“That all those who deny and affirm that invoking, praying to Saints to intercede in our behalf is idolatry and is in opposition (against) the Word of God **let him be anathema.**”

Council of Trent, Decree on Invocation of Saints, December 4, 1563.

---



---

(see chapter 25 - “*What Does it Mean To Be Anathema?*”)

## The Bible says ...

### Idols and images:

“have mouths and SPEAK not, ...  
“have eyes and see not,  
“have ears and hear not,  
“have noses and smell not,  
“have hands and feel not,  
“have feet and walk not, “

*Psalm 115:4-11*



“**You shall not make** for yourself an idol in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below. **You shall not bow down to them or worship them:** for I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, punishing the children for the sins of the fathers to the third and fourth generation.”

*Exodus 20:4-5*

“**Destroy their altars, break their statues, and cut down their groves. Adore not any strange god.** The name of the Lord is jealous, He is a jealous God.”

*Exodus 34: 13-14*

“**You will not make** nor set up (erect) yourself a statue (of any image) which things **the Lord your God hates.**”

*Deuteronomy 16:22*

“**Cursed be the man who makes** a carved or molten image (of any kind): **it is an abomination to the Lord ...**”

*Deuteronomy 27: 15*

“You have done evil above all that were before you: for you have gone and **made you other gods,** and molten images, **to provoke me to anger,** and have cast me behind your back.”

*1 Kings 14:9*

Leviticus 26: 1 ,30

Psalm 115:8

Acts 10:25-26

Leviticus 19:4

Ezekiel 23:29-30

Revelation 14:7

Deuteronomy 4:9-13

Ezekiel 36: 18

Revelation 14:9-10

Deuteronomy 4:] 5-] 9

Matthew 7:15

Revelation 9:20

Psalm 78:58-59

Luke 4:8

“You shall defile also the covering of your graven images of silver, and the ornament of your molten images of gold: **you shall cast them away as a menstruous cloth:** you shall say to it, get thee hence (thrown out).”

*Isaiah 30:22*

“They have no knowledge who set up the wood of their graven images and **pray to gods that cannot save.**”

*Isaiah 45:20*

“There are those who pour out gold from a purse or weigh out silver on the scale: Then they hire a goldsmith to make it into a god before which they fall down in worship. **They lift it to their shoulders to carry:** When they set it in place again, it stays, and does not move from the spot. **Although they cry out to it,** it cannot answer, nor save him out of his trouble.”

*Isaiah 46:6-7*

“**Every man has become brutish** (stupid, ignorant and foolish) by his own knowledge (opinion), he is put to shame, confounded, **by his idol.** He made (molded) falsehood (lies) without the breath of life in them. They are **vain works,** and they are **worthy to laugh at, a ridiculous work** which will be destroyed in their time of punishment.”

*Jeremiah 51:17-18*

### “DON’T POLLUTE MY NAME”

“This says the Lord God ... **you** turned and **polluted my name.**”

*Jeremiah 34:2, 16*

“ ... **you pollute yourselves** with all your idols ... as I live, says the Lord God, **I will not listen to your prayers.**”

*Ezekiel 20:31*

“Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature (the serpent, Satan) rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever! Amen.”

Paul, *Romans 1:25*

**“ ... what agreement has the temple of God with idols? (images and statues) You! (the saved one) are the temple of the living God. God has said, I will dwell in them (the saved ones) and walk in them, and I will be their God, and they will be my people.”**

Paul, *2 Corinthians 6: 16*

**“Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels.”**

Paul, *Colossians 2: 18*

“I am the Lord: that is my name! I will not give my glory to another or my praise to idols.”

*Isaiah 42:8*

“The vision of Isaiah .. Listen ... pay attention... The Lord has spoken. **Listen to the Word of the Lord** ...pay attention to the law of God .. If you be willing and obedient, you will eat the good of the land: But if you refuse and rebel, you will be destroyed ... **The mouth of the Lord has spoken it.**”

*Isaiah 1:1-20*

**Are these, the Lord’s Words, today’s four letter words?**

“ ... YOU SONS OF THE SORCERESS, THE SEED OF THE ADULTERER AND THE WHORE. Are you not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood. Inflaming yourselves **with idols** ... Will I not be angry at those things?”

*Isaiah 57:3-6*

**“ ... flee from idolatry!”**

Paul, *1 Corinthians 10: 14*

---

---

**“No more idols! burn them!”**

*Acts 19:19*

“God is a Spirit: and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and truth.”

Jesus, *John 4:24*

---

---

**Do you believe ...**

... that the Bible indicates that having idols is something that displeases God?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that the Bible mentions that the Church of the First Century worshipped images?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that the Bible teaches about having images and idols of Saints placed in churches in order to imitate their lives and virtues?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that **by obeying God's command not to fabricate**, make, cast or build **images and idols, there would not be a need to discuss whether or not it is right** to worship or venerate them?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

**... that it is correct**

• to honor?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

• to revere?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

• to worship?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

• or to fabricate images and idols?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

**WHO IS ASKING FOR IMAGES TO BE**

- made
- venerated and
- worshipped?



## SHOULD THE SIGN OF THE CROSS BE MADE ... ?

The *Encyclopedia Britannica* says ...

“Cross:

Christians frequently use the ceremonial gesture of signing the cross **to fend off demonic spirits**. The ceremonial use of the sign of the cross in giving absolution and benediction is common.”

Teofilo Gay’s *Dictionary of Controversy* says...

“Worship of the cross. It is an essential part of the papist ceremony to fall face down or bow down before the cross and to kiss it, with the hope **to obtain divine favors**.

“The worship of the cross was introduced in the Roman Catholic Church at the end of the eighth century by decree of the Council of Nice in 787, along with that of images and relics.

“The Roman Catholics believe that when **bowing or making the sign of the cross, the devil runs away** from them. This incites a person to trust in formulas rather than in God.

“The Roman Catholic Church has left in the shadows the precious reality of the Holy Spirit, of Christ, and replaced it with material objects.”

**Disagreeing Mother of a famous Pope says ...**

“Helen, the mother of Pope Constantine, worshipped the King (Jesus Christ), not the tree (the cross), because this (worship of the cross) **is the error of the gentiles and the vanity of the wicked**.”

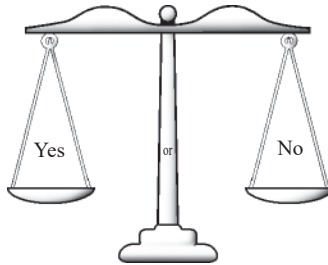
Saint Ambrosius

**The Cross for Roman Catholics is**

- to fend off demonic spirits.
- to obtain divine favors.
- to make the devil run away.
- to see the body of Jesus still hanging on it.

**The Cross for Christian Evangelicals is**

- to remember the price the Lord Jesus paid for salvation.
- to see it as a sign of Jesus' victory over death.
- to see an empty cross as the proof of Jesus' resurrection.

**SHOULD THE CROSS BE WORSHIPPED?**

# 24

## What Does the Bible Say-About Objects Declared Sacred by the Roman Catholic Church?

**T**he *New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary* says ...

“Relic:

**A bone or other part of saints or martyrs**, or some part of their garment, etc. preserved, and regarded as extraordinary sanctity and often as possessing **miraculous powers.**”

“Rosary:

**A string of beads** used by Roman Catholics, on which they **count their prayers**, there being so many **small beads each for an Ave Maria**, and so many **large ones each for a Paternoster** (The Lord’s Prayer).”

“Scapulary:

**A kind of ecclesiastical garment** consisting of two bands of woolen stuff going over the shoulder, one in front, the other behind, and worn **in honor of the Virgin Mary.**”

“Holy Water:

In the Roman Catholic Church, **water consecrated by the priest**, and used in various rites and ceremonies.”

### The Roman Catholic Church says ...

“It is lawful **to honor and invoke the saints to venerate their sacred relics and ashes** ... tends to increase the glory of God, and he himself encouraged **to imitate the Saints.**”

“**The honor and invocation of saints is approved by miracles.** But who would not be convinced of the honor due the Saints and of the **help they give us** by the **wonders wrought at their tombs?** Deceased eyes, hands, and other members are **restored to health**; the **dead are raised to life** and **demons are expelled** from the bodies of men.”

Council of Trent, Part III, Chapter I,  
Article II, 15.

“**Holy Rosary**; it is a **powerful weapon** to put the demons to flight, and in a word, **to attain real peace among men.**”

“The Holy Rosary **serves admirably to overcome the enemies of God and religion.**”

Pope Pius XI, Encyclical on the Rosary  
of the Holy Virgin, September 29, 1937.

“The saints have been traditionally honored in the Church **and their authentic relics and images held in veneration.**”

Vatican Council II, Constitution on the  
Sacred Liturgy, Chapter III, No. 60:  
Chapter V, No. III.

“Sacramentals are instituted for the sanctification circumstances in Christian life, they can also **respond to the needs** of the Christian people.

“They always **include a prayer, accompanied by a specific sign, such as the laying on of hands, the sign of the cross, or the sprinkling of holy water.**”

“The religious sense of the Christian people has always found expression in various forms of piety surrounding the Church’s sacramental



life, such as the veneration of relics, visits to sanctuaries, pilgrimages, processions, the stations of the cross, religious dances, the rosary, medals, etc.”

*Catechism of the Catholic Church*,  
Part Two, Section Two, Chapter Four,  
Article 1, Nos. 1668, 1674; Part Four,  
Section One, Chapter Three, Article 1,  
No. 2708.

**Pope John Paul II** openly states that “**images have power.**” Recently at St. Peter’s Basilica the Pope declared:

“**A mysterious ‘presence’** of the transcendent prototype seems as it were to be transferred to the sacred image ... The devout **contemplation** of such an image thus appears as a real and concrete path of **purification** of the soul of the believer ... because the image itself, blessed by the priest... can in a certain sense, by analogy with the sacraments, actually be considered a **channel of divine grace.**”

Pope John Paul II at St. Peter’s Basilica.

---



---

“That all those who deny and affirm that invoking, praying to Saints to intercede in our behalf is idolatry and is in opposition (against) the Word of God (the Bible), **let him be anathema.**”

Council of Trent. Decree on  
Invocation of Saints. 12,4.1563.

---



---

(see chapter 25 - “*What Does it Mean To Be Anathema?* ‘’)

## ADVANTAGES OF IDOLS, IMAGES, SACRED OBJECTS SAINTS AND DEVILS

### According to the Roman Catholic Church,

It is lawful

- To honor,
- To invoke,
- To venerate sacred objects,
- To venerate sacred ashes,

In order

- To increase the glory of God,
- To stimulate man's hope,
- To encourage us to imitate the Saints.

Supported by

- The Council of Nice,
- The Council of Gangra,
- The Council of Trent,
- The testimony of the Fathers (clergy).

Honoring and invoking Saints approved

- By miracles performed by Saints,
- By wonders wrought (forged) at their tombs,
- By body parts restored to health,
- By the dead raised to life,
- By demons expelled from bodies of people.

The Rosary is a powerful weapon

- To scare demons away,
- To preserve the integrity of life,
- To acquire virtue,
- To obtain real peace,
- To overcome enemies,
- To show us heavens,
- To conquer eternallife,
- To be good and advantageous.

### Disagreeing Councils of the Roman Catholic Church which condemned the use of images in the churches

- The Council of Elvira (305 A.D.)
- The Council of Constantinople (754 A.D.)
- The Council of Frankfort (794 A.D.)

Do you believe ...

... that it is **good and advantageous-to invoke images, idols and Saints** in prayers imprecating benefits from God?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that all those who deny and affirm that praying to images, idols and Saints is idolatry, and should let them **be anathema**?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

### **DISADVANTAGES' OF IDOLS, IMAGES, SACRED OBJECTS, SAINTS AND DEVILS**

#### **According to the Bible ...**

“A lie,	Makes heads of iron,
A fraud,	Makes foreheads of bronze,
A shame,	Makes people worship the creature (Satan),
Confusion,	Makes the person stand on trial before God,
Vain works,	To be sentenced by God,
Ridiculous works,	To be called ferocious wolves,
Hated things to the Lord,	To be called fruitless,
Abomination to God,	To be chosen for the fire,
Cannot save,	To disobey God,
Makes ignorant,	To be hated by God,
Cannot deliver from distress,	To make God angry,

**To be recipient of God’s command to be killed.**

**“You will not make them. You will not bow down to them. You will not worship them, says the Lord.**

#### **“Because you will ...**

Be nothing,	Be profitless,
Be worthless,	Become stupid,
Be blind,	Become brutish,
Be ignorant,	Become foolish,
Be ashamed,	Be a thing which God hates,
Be laughed at,	Be an abomination to God,
Be destroyed,	Be making God jealous,

**“Because it can not deliver your soul from the bondage of sin.”**

*Isaiah 44:9-20*

**Do you believe ...**

... that the use of the rosary, the scapulary and the holy water is based on the Scriptures?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Bible suggests that prayer should be a repetition of the same phrases, rather than the simple expression of the heart?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Christian, who is in direct communication with God, through Jesus Christ, needs certain physical elements to remind him of God's goodness?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Roman Catholic Church is using

- Idols, Images, Relics, Saints, Ashes,
- Purgatory,
- Confessionary,
- The Mass (Eucharist),
- Penances,
- Baptisms,
- Last rites, Extreme Unction,
- Etc., Etc., Etc.,

... to make money?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that such idolatry is condemned by the Bible?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Bible condemns it as spiritual adultery-fornication?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that God blesses "magical charms"?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

---

---

### GOD DOES NOT BLESS ‘MAGICAL CHARMS’

**“A miracle charm that has been prayed over which has magical powers that will heal ... will waste your money if you send for this object...**

**“ ... God has never promised to use an object like this to heal us or help us in any way. No object has magical powers from God -** and in fact, the Bible tells us to **avoid superstition and to avoid anyone or anything which claims to have magical powers.** When the magicians of Ephesus committed themselves to Christ, they repented of their magic and’ ... **brought their (magic) scrolls together and burned them publicly ... ‘ (Acts 19:19).**

**“In the Bible, magical powers are always associated either with fraud or with spiritual forces that are not of God, but of the devil.**

“‘Luck’ has nothing to do with us; for as the Bible says, **‘I trust in you, O Lord, ... My times are in your hands ... ‘ (Psalm 31: 14-15).**

“When we accept the Lord as our Savior, through repentance and forgiveness of our sins, He comes to take up residence within us, to guide us and protect us by His Holy Spirit.

“ ‘How great is the love of God for us, that we should be called children of God!’ (*1 John 3:1*), and that is what we are.

“If we are God’s children, He will protect us and guide us, and we don’t need any so called good luck charms.

“Our trust is in Him, and anything else is a denial of His promises.

**“The Bible calls us to reject all forms of superstitions.”**

Dr. Billy Graham

---

---

**WHO ASKS FOR THE WORSHIP OF OBJECTS?**



## What Does it Mean To Be Anathema?

Nothing is as important to any human soul as the answer to the question, “Where will I spend eternity?” The contemplation of spending eternity in hell... **“It is a terrifying thing to fall into the hands of the living God.”** (*Hebrews 10:31*)

The Roman Catholic Church warns all Catholics that if you do not agree with even one of its decrees ( dogmas), you are anathema; that is, separated from Christ and the church, excluded from the community of believers, and consigned to the eternal damnation of hell.

***The Encyclopedia Britannica says ...***

**“Anathema:**

The Bishop (of the Roman Catholic Church) recites the formula:

- we separate him, the victim,
- from the precious body and blood of the Lord,
- and from the society of the Christians,
- we exclude him from the Holy Mother Church,
- we declare him excommunicated and anathema,
- we declare him damned (cursed).”

***The New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...***

**“Anathema:**

- Devoted to evil.
- A curse by a religious ecclesiastic authority, accompanied by excommunication,
- execrated (hated, detestable),
- to pronounce a curse (malediction, despicable, rejectable).”

## ANATHEMA GLOSSARY

### Anathema:

- Damned
- Evil
- Execrated
- Hated
- Detestable
- Cursed
- Separated from eternal life in heaven
- Separated from Christ

If you choose an answer not in favor of the doctrine of the Roman Catholic Church, you are “anathema,” a victim of a man-made religion.

### The Roman Catholic Church says ...

The Council of Trent **rejected the authority of the Word of God to salvation by grace through faith and the priesthood of all believers.** And it **cursed** with more than 100 anathemas anyone who accepted the doctrines which evangelical Christians held. **Not one of these curses has been removed to this day!** And here are just a few anathemas;

“If anyone says that the Apostle **Peter was not constituted by Christ**, the head of the Church, let him be anathema.” (*see chapter 3*)

“If anyone denies that **the Pope is the head of the Church**, let him be anathema.” (*see chapter 3*)

“If anyone has the audacity to say that **the Pope is not infallible**, let him be anathema.” (*see chapter 4*)

“If anyone maintains that the words of our Lord and Savior: ‘Receive the Holy Spirit. If you forgive anyone his sins, they are forgiven; if you do not forgive them, they are not forgiven,’ are not to be applied to the power to forgive and not forgive the sins during the sacrament of penance, as the Catholic Church has understood it from the beginning ... but restricts them to **the authority to preach the Gospel, in opposition to the institution of this sacrament**, let him be anathema.” (*see chapter 4*)

“If anyone says that he is saved, **as the Bible promises**, let him be anathema.” (*see chapter 5*)

“The Roman Catholic **who refuses to believe that the wine turns into the blood of Christ and the wafer turns into the flesh of the Lord**, be anathema, accursed and devoted to evil and destruction.” (*see chapter 13*)



“If anyone says that **the clergy (priests and nuns) can marry**, let him be anathema.” (*see chapter 16*)

“If anyone denies that sacramental **confession** was instituted or that it **is not necessary** for salvation ... and that it is a human institution, let him be anathema.” (*see chapter 17*)

“If anyone says that there does not exist a body of priests in the New Testament, nor exists the sacrifice to forgive or not forgive sins, but believes simply the ‘**responsibility and the work to preach the gospel**,’ let him be anathema.” (*see chapter 17*)

“The power to grant indulgences was given by Christ to his Church (the Roman Catholic). Anyone who affirms that **indulgences are useless**, and denies that the Roman Catholic Church has the power to grant them ... be anathema.” (*see chapter 19*)

“If anyone says that, after receiving the grace of justification, the repentant **sinner is forgiven of his sins** and will no longer suffer eternal punishment, and that he does **not have to undergo temporary punishment** in this world or the next (i.e., purgatory) before the gates of the kingdom are opened to him, let him be anathema.” (*see chapter 20*)

“If anyone says that the books of Maccabees 1 and 2 **are not ‘sacred’** or ‘inspired,’ let him be anathema.” (*see chapters 21, 22 and 23*)

“All those who deny and affirm that invoking, **praying to Saints** to intercede in our behalf **is idolatry** and believes that it is in opposition (against) the Word of God, let him be anathema.” (*see chapters 22 and 24*)

“Any Roman Catholic who does not believe in anyone, single doctrine (in the Catechism) of the Roman Catholic Church, is anathema-excommunicated and consigned to hell - FOREVER!” (*see chapter 26*)

“If anyone says that the sinner is **justified by faith and not by good works**, let him be anathema.” (*see chapter 30*)

“He that acknowledges not himself to be under the Bishop of Rome, and that the Bishop of Rome is ordained by God to have Supremacy over all the world, **is a heretic and cannot be saved**, nor is of the flock of Christ.” (is anathema)

Decree of Vatican Council, 1870.

“**Punishment** includes excommunication for them who dissent (disagree) with **the truth** of the Roman Catholic Church.”

Pope John Paul II, Associated Press,  
July 1, 1998.

---



---

“Anyone who accepts the doctrines which the Evangelical Christians hold, is anathema.”

The Council of Trent.

---



---

*The New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...*

“**Accursed:**

Lying under a curse, blasted, ruined, execrable, cursed.”

“**Cursed:**

To utter a wish of evil against one, to imprecate evil upon, to call for mischief of injury to fall upon, to execrate, to torment with great calamity, severe affliction, torment, condemnation or sentence of divine vengeance on sinners, hateful, detestable, abominable.”

**The Bible says ...**

“**Cursed** be every one that curses you, and **blessed** be he that blesses you.”

*Genesis 27:29*

**Do you believe ...**

... that the curse of God in *Genesis 27:29* could be applied also to the Roman Catholic Church?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if you say from now on, that you are a Catholic, and disagree with any of the doctrines of the Roman Catholic Church, you will be breaking the ninth Commandment which reads: “You shall not bear false witness (lie)”?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that you should be excommunicated (cast out) from the Roman Catholic Church for not agreeing with even one of the many man-made doctrines?

Yes \_\_\_ No --

... that it is ironic that news broadcasts are filled with reports of immorality on the part of Roman Catholic clergy, **who continue to maintain full membership in the church**, while those **who reject the man-made doctrines of the Roman Catholic Church**, taught nowhere in the Bible, **are excommunicated?**

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that it would be useless to attend the religious services of the Roman Catholic Church, since you would have been excommunicated and could not receive the 'spiritual benefits' promised to her church members?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Roman Catholic Church would be dishonest and deceptive by allowing you to contribute your money and earthly possessions to the church, knowing that those who have been excommunicated, according to the doctrine of the church, have been separated from the benefits of its sacraments?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the excommunications and declared anathemas by the Roman Catholic Church, deal principally with doctrines not found anywhere in the Bible?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Roman Catholic Church curses with more than **100 anathemas** anyone who accepts the doctrines of the Bible which evangelical Christians hold?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that **not even one** of these curses has ever been removed, even up to today?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that you should accept being cursed by anybody?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that you should accept being cursed by any religious institution, including the Roman Catholic Church?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if God curses anyone who dares to curse you, then you should reject a church that curses people?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that you should stand against tyrants, self proclaimed representatives of God trying to rule, to control your life, your will, your intellect and all your goods (possessions)?

Yes \_\_\_ No

**WOULD YOU ALLOW  
BEING**



# 26

## Has the Roman Catholic Church Changed?

Vatican City says ...

“ ... new catechism in 400 years offers **NO NEW DOCTRINE**  
for Roman Catholics 900 million worldwide.”

*Associated Press: Vatican's New  
Catechism Sets Beliefs, June 27, 1992.*

Agreeing Pope says ...

“ ... the new and the old Catechism are the **SAME!** .. the faith is  
always the **SAME!** .. “

Pope John Paul II, *Catechism of the  
Catholic Church*, pg. 1-6.

---

---

“If you do not believe in anyone of these doctrines  
(in the Catechism) of the Roman Catholic Church, you are  
anathema - excommunicated. Consigned to hell -  
**FOREVER!**

The Council of Trent.

---

---

**Agreeing Saint says ...**

“Rom a Locuta est, causa fin ita est. Rome has spoken; the dispute is at an end (no changes).”

St. Augustine

**“An infallible Church is not in a position to acknowledge even one mistake ... it can not err or contradict itself ...** Papal mistakes in the past are illusions ... history must be officially forgotten ... No error is possible even in Popes who flagrantly contradicted one another.”

Peter De Rosa. Former Jesuit Priest,  
*Vicars of Christ.*

**“Disobedience to the Pope** became the epitome of heresy. Those guilty of it immediately **lost normal human rights and were summarily put to death.**”

Pope Pius V stated, To remain an eternal law in Christendom in the *Coena Domini Bull.*

The **Coena Domini Bull** excommunicates and curses all heretics and schismatics as well as all who favor or defend them (including) all princes and magistrates (world leaders).

The Roman Catholic Church not only kills, but tortures its pitiful victims for days and even weeks, by the inquisition, until you die from the unbearable trauma carried for centuries **in the name of Christ** by the command of those who claimed to be **Vicars of Christ.**

To this date the Church has never admitted that the inquisitions were wrong. The doctrines which supported the inquisition **remain in force** within the Roman Catholic Church even **at the present time!**

**Vatican II** clearly states that Rome’s teachings are ‘irreformable.’ As for the present, **Rome’s dogmas have not changed,** and her ‘gospel’ is still sending souls to eternal judgment by the millions.

**Vatican II** declares; “The Church ... commands that the usage of **indulgences ... should be kept** ... and it condemns with anathema those

who say that indulgences are useless or that the Church does not have the power to grant them ... for the task of winning salvation.” Tragically, the **fraud continues to this day!** Are the faithful milked of their money and robbed of salvation in the process?

**Pope Pius IX** condemns the belief that every man is free to embrace and profess the religion he believes true ... His *Syllabus* decreed the union of Church and State, that Roman Catholicism may **use force to compel obedience**, and **there is no hope of salvation** outside the Roman Catholic Church, etc.

**1864 *Syllabus of Errors***, which has never been rejected or amended, remains the belief of the Roman Catholic Church to this day.

**The only changes are a few cosmetics...**

**Vatican II** reaffirms the canons and decrees of previous councils; “This sacred council (Vatican II) accepts loyally the venerable faith of our ancestors ... and **proposes again the decrees of the Second Council of Nicea, of the Council of Florence, and of the Council of Trent.**”

**The Council of Trent** denounced the Reformation and **damned the beliefs of Evangelicals with more than 100 anathemas.**

**These Roman Catholic official doctrines** have never changed, not even to this day.

All of these **condemnations of the gospel of God’s grace and anathemas are endorsed and reaffirmed** by Vatican II, which declares “The Roman Pontiff’s decisions about **doctrines of faith and morals are to be irreformable!**”

The faithful are obliged to submit and to adhere to it **with unconditional allegiance of mind, with total submission to the authority of the Roman Pontiff**, even when he does not speak ex-cathedra (infallible) .

... obliged to submit to their bishop’s decisions ... **submission of the will and intellect must be given.**

That every Catholic does not obey is not the point; the point is that such wording **is the unchangeable** teaching and intent of the Roman Catholic Church ... **for not only its members, but for all mankind!**

**Evangelicals who** try to point out errors in Catholicism because they **love Catholics** and wish them to be saved are accused of “Catholic bashing.” But more than 100 anathemas exist **damning Protestants**. Is not that the real “bashing” ... ?

**It is very unfortunate that many non-Catholics imagine that Vatican II has changed!**

**Absolutely NONE of the CORE doctrines of the Church of Rome has been CHANGED ... AT ALL!**

“**Some evangelicals today think that times have changed** and that it is now possible to hold a dialogue and to collaborate with the Roman Catholic Church in order to achieve Christian unity. **This is a deception of Satan.** “**The doctrines of this ecclesiastical organization have in no way changed.** In fact they **are now adding new errors** to the old ones.”

Salvatore Gargiulo, former Priest.

“**Vatican II** clearly states that the Roman Catholic Church today still ceaselessly seeks to **bring under its control all mankind and all their goods**. Popes have long **claimed dominion over the world** and its peoples. Pope Gregory XI’s papal bull in 1372 (in Coena Domini) **claimed papal dominion over the entire Christian world**, secular and religious, and excommunicated all who failed to obey the popes and to pay them taxes. In Coena was confirmed by subsequent Popes and in 1568 Pope Pius V swore that it was **to remain an eternal law**.

“The Roman Catholic Church **has not changed**; only circumstances force her to **vary her tactics**.

“**Infallibility can never admit to be wrong.** A Church which pretends to be infallible will always seek the destruction of those who dissent from it ... **this Bull is in force today.**”

John Fox, *Book of Martyrs*, quoted by Dave Hunt, *A Woman Rides The Beast*.



*The New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...*

**“Bull:**

A seal appended, attached to the edicts and briefs of the Pope, hence, a letter, edict, or rescript of the Pope, published or transmitted to the churches over which he is head, containing some decree, order or decision.”

“**The dogmas** and claims of the Roman Catholic Church remain the same. THE CHURCH HAS NOT CHANGED; only circumstances force her to vary her tactics.

“**The Vatican is** ... the superpower of our times, directed by the Pope ... who has neither Parliament, Congress or Senate, or any similar democratic body .. limiting his decisions, powers and politics. He is an absolute autocratic ruler, in the fullest meaning of that word.”

Dave Hunt, *A Woman Rides The Beast*.

“The Church of Rome has never repudiated ... never has she repented of

- The wholesale murders of the Spanish Inquisition .
- The burning of the English reformers.
- The treatment of the Waldenses and the Albigenses.

“We should take note of that fact and let it sink down in our minds. ROME NEVER CHANGES.”

J.C. Ryle, Angelican Bishop, quoted by  
Dave Hunt, *A Woman Rides The Beast*.

## **POPE REVEALS CHURCH STRATEGY**

“**Pope John Paul II** called on the Western Hemisphere and announced (a new) church strategy for the century.

“**December 12** from now on will be a **Feast Day of the Virgin of Guadalupe**.

“She asked the modest Indian, calling him “my son,” that a sacred site be built for her and left her image on a cloak (a bell-shaped cape).

“She now will be venerated across ‘all Latin America.’

“After the Mass, the Vatican released the “Ecclesia” to call forth **strong adherence** to the principles of the Church in America ... The way:

- **to Conversion**
- **to Communion**
- **to Solidarity** (ecumenism).

“The Church tries to grapple (to fight, to wrestle, to confront, to struggle with iron claws) with issues it fears threatens the Roman Catholic faith, including:

- **Protestants**
- **Corruption**
- **Crime.”**

*San Antonio Express-News*, January 24, 1999, from Mexico City.

(**JESUS** was NOT mentioned even one time in the five column two page article about the Pope’s church strategy.)

“It is the duty of every Catholic **to persecute** (non-Catholic) believers.”

Pope Gregory IX, Dave Hunt, *A Woman Rides The Beast*.

“For daring to maintain their own religion in preference to that of Rome, the Pope .. , promised the **remission of all sins to everyone who should slay a heretic.**”

Pope Innocent VIII, Dave Hunt, *A Woman Rides The Beast*.

### **Disagreeing Leader of the Roman Catholic Church says ...**

“The Virgin of Guadalupe alleged apparition is a MYTH created by 16th century Church leaders. Juan Diego’s story is a **symbol, not reality.**”

Monsignor Guillermo Schulenberg, Abbot of the Basilica of Guadalupe for 30 years. (Resigned under pressure in 1996.) Associated Press. January 10, 1999.

**The Roman Catholic Church says ...**

“Pope John Paul II declared deviations from Catholicism’s ‘definitive truth’ a violation of Church law. **Dissenters** could be declared **no longer ... in full communion with the Catholic Church**. Violators could be subject to a wide range of **punishments** from a warning, to **excommunication**.

“The Roman Catholic Church **IS NOT MAKING ANY ... CHANGE**.

“The profession of faith calls on all Catholics to accept the religion’s fundamental truth as ‘divinely revealed’ ... teaching on faith and morals must be **‘definitively held.’** “

*Associated Press*. July 1, 1998.

**Leaving the Catholic faith a matter of choice ...**

“In the U.S.A., religion is a matter of **personal conscience**. The Pope going to Mexico as a guest last January and then criticizing non-Catholic minorities is in stark contrast to the Pope’s long standing practice of extending ecumenical ties to Jews and worshippers of other non-Christian faith.

“The fact remains that many Latin Americans are converting to the Christian Evangelical faith as a matter of personal choice - **a choice that their ancestors were never allowed by the conquerors who imposed the Roman Catholic religion by the sword.**”

*San Antonio Express-News*. February 5, 1999.

**Do you believe ...**

... that the Virgin talked to the Indian?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that **labeling Protestants with corruption and crime**, the Roman Catholic Church is heading back to the black ages of the Inquisition?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Pope's speech is not aimed at peace, but at war?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Pope's call will result in: distrust, hate, miseries, pains, tortures, and even killings?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the **Roman Catholic Church's claim of having changed is true?**

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**THE PRICE A POPE PAID FOR  
TRYING TO CHANGE  
THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH**

“World Stunned By the Death of Pope John Paul I  
Pope's final hours shrouded in mystery.  
Rumors linking foul play to Pope's death by poisoning.”

*Associated Press. San Antonio Express-  
News. October 7, 1978.*

In September 28, 1978, thirty three days after his election, Pope John Paul I, was declared dead. No official death certificate has ever been issued. No autopsy was ever performed.

His body was hastily embalmed, the cause of death was unknown.

The body of Pope Albino Luciani, hermetically sealed in three coffins of cypress, lead and ebony, went to its final resting place inside a marble sarcophagus in the crypt of St. Peter.

**“I am convinced that Pope John Paul I was murdered.”**

Romeo Pancirolli, Priest. Vatican Press  
Secretary.

“The Pope, John Paul I Albino Luciani, **had been killed** by a person or persons unknown.”

Franco Antico, Secretary, Catholic  
Civiltà Christiana.

“It’s difficult to believe the death of Pope John I was natural, **considering all the creatures of the devil who inhabit the Vatican.**”

Abbot Ducaud-Bourget, right hand man of Archbishop Marcel Lefevre.

“I will make a categorical statement: I am totally convinced that **Pope John Paul I, Albino Luciani, was murdered.**”

David A. Yallop, *In God’s Name*. An investigation into the murder of Pope John Paul I.

**Do you believe ...**

... that today’s pope has been authorized by the Inquisition’s popes, long since dead, to apologize on their behalf?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that this new pious, benevolent, forgiven policy of the Roman Catholic Church is but a conspiracy to pave the way for the real goal, an ecumenical movement to unite all religions into one?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that once the Church’s goal to unite all religions in one is accomplished, the Pope could become the universal head of all religions?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

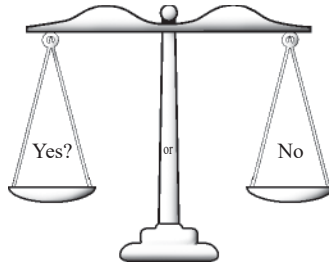
... that once the Pope becomes the head of the Universal Church, he will take off his mask to show the real face of the Antichrist? (*see chapter 35 - “Who Is the Antichrist?”*)

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the friendly hand that Rome extends today is the very same hand that brought a history of mental and spiritual slavery which staggers the mind that contemplates it; and the very same dark purpose that brought death and ruin to millions of non-Catholics in the past, will be repeated again?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

## IS THE INQUISITION STILL ALIVE?



**“Pope John Paul’s aspirations:** total revolution. He was intent to take the Church back to the simplicity, honesty, ideals, and aspirations of Jesus Christ. **Back to the Gospel.**

“The beginning of his papal revolution was announced on August 28, 1978. It took the form of a Vatican statement, that there was to be **no coronation**, that the new pope **refused to be crowned.**

“There would be no **sedia gestatoria**, the chair used to carry the pope. No tiara encrusted with emeralds, rubies, sapphires, and diamonds. No ostrich feathers, no six hour ceremony.

“The Church’s lust for temporal power was abolished! Luciani had been obliged to engage in long, tedious arguments with the Vatican traditionalists before his wishes prevailed.

“The royal papacy with its appurtenances of worldly grandeur should **be replaced** by a church that resembles the concept of its founder (Jesus Christ).

“The ‘coronation’ became a simple mass. **The spectacle of a pontiff carried in a chair like a caliph from Arabian Nights** was supplanted by the sight of a pastor quietly walking up the steps to the altar.

“With this gesture **Luciani abolished a thousand years of history** and moved the Church a little further down the road toward Jesus Christ.

“The triple-decked beehive-shaped tiara was superseded by the pallium, a white woolen stole around the pope’s shoulders. **The Monarch had made way for the shepherd.** The era of the poor Church had officially begun.

“It was clear that there were to be changes. Luciani wanted a poor Church for the poor. **‘I have noticed in the Vatican a short supply on honesty’** he said. To decentralize the Vatican structure he started by cutting his salary in half.

**“The new pope favored ‘artificial birth control.’** Within three weeks of his election, Albino Luciani took the first significant steps toward reversing the Roman Catholic Church’s position on artificial birth control, a Vatican ruling in favor of it.

**“The Encyclical Humanae Vitae** (against artificial birth control), observed by Luciani, clearly demonstrated **the inhumanity of the edict.** In the ten years since *Humanae Vitae*, world population had increased by over 750 million by 1984.

“Eminence, during the forty five minutes we have been discussing birth control, over one thousand children under the age of five have died of malnutrition. **By this time tomorrow thirty thousand children who at this moment are alive, will be dead - of malnutrition.**”

Pope John Paul I to Cardinal Jean Villiot,  
Secretary of State.

“Pope John Paul I, had a routine he took delight in occasionally ... Without consulting anyone, he would go for walks in the Vatican gardens. A simple diversion, but an impromptu stroll, threw Vatican protocol and the Swiss Guard into total confusion. He had already caused consternation among the senior officers of the guard by talking to men on sentry duty and **by requesting that they refrain from kneeling at his approach.**

“He observed to Father Magee. **‘Who am I that they should kneel to me?’** (Peter took Cornelius up, saying, stand up: I myself also am a man.’ *Acts 10:25-26.*)

“Monsignor Virgilio Noe, the master of ceremonies, begged him not to talk to the members of the guard and to content himself with a mute nod.

**“The pope asked why.** Noe spread his hands wide in amazement. ‘Holy Father, it is not done. No pope has ever spoken to them.’

“ ‘I am too small for great things, **I can only repeat the truth and the call of the Gospel ... to remember Christ and his words,**’ Luciani responded to his friend Vittore Branca when he expressed concern about the weight of the papacy.

“ **‘It is only Jesus Christ who we must present to the world.** Apart from this we would have no reason, no purpose, we would never be listened to,’ Luciani remarked to Cardinal Bernardin Gantin, who for him represented the Church’s future.”

### ALBINO LUCIANI HAD A DREAM

“He dreamed of a Roman Catholic Church:

- That would truly respond to the needs of its people on vital issues as artificial birth control.
- That would rely on the greatest asset of true power, the Gospel.
- That would get out of the marketplace where the message of Christ had become tainted (polluted).
- That would dispense with the wealth, power and prestige it had acquired through Vatican Incorporated.

“Alleged Successor of Peter. Pope John Paul I, Albino Luciani:

### ASPIRATION

- To take the Roman Catholic Church **back to the Gospel** which commands the clergy **to be married**, as his alleged ancestor the Apostle Peter was (*see chapter 16*).
- **To abolish** one thousand years of history (traditions) and to go **back to Jesus Christ.**
- To handle **Church’s finances in a way consistent with the Gospel.**
- To stop people from **kneeling** to the clergy.
- To teach **only Jesus’ words** in the Gospel.
- • To present to the world **Jesus as the only Savior.**

“The newly elected pope, Cardinal Karol Wojtyla bears little resemblance to Pope Albino Luciani, **all he has in common with his predecessor is the papal name John Paul.**

“Pope John Paul II was in the position to bring all of Luciani’s plans to fruition.

**“Not one of Luciani’s proposed changes became reality. Whoever had murdered the pope had not murdered in vain.”**



**“Pope’s last plea ...  
(excerpts from his Encyclical)**

**“I must bear witness to His name, Jesus is Christ. He is the King. He is the key to heaven.**

“Proclaim Jesus Christ. Among the rights of the faithful, one of the greatest is **to receive God’s Word** in all its entirety and purity, with all its exigencies and power.

“Evangelize His people **with God’s Word**. Our message must be a clear proclamation of **Salvation in Jesus Christ**.

“With Peter we must say to Christ: You have the words of eternal Salvation.

“Evangelization involves the **explicit teaching of the name of Jesus. His identity, His kingdom, His promises, and His chief promise is Eternal Life.**

“Jesus truly has words that lead us to eternal life. It is necessary to emphasize this element in order to complete our message and to **model our teaching to that of Jesus.**

“In imitation of the Lord who **‘went about doing good’** (*Acts 10: 38*) the Church is irrevocably committed to contributing to the relief of physical misery and need.

“Her pastoral charity would be incomplete if she did not point out even **‘higher needs,’** about the poor, about justice and peace, about human rights, about economic and social liberation and to the alleviation of misery.

“We must help our people to realize **how much they need Jesus Christ. He is their Savior.** He is the key to their destiny.

“We must proclaim His truth, His love, **His justice, and His Salvation,** by word and example to understand God’s plan.”

Pope John Paul I, Albino Luciani.  
Associated Press, September 30, 1978.

**The *Encyclopedia Britannica* says ...**

**“Encyclical:**

A letter designed for general circulation rather than for one particular recipient. Issued by the Pope to the Bishops.”

Why is his encyclical not included in the Catechism of the Catholic Church? The encyclical of Paul VI, his predecessor, appears on page 731. \*The encyclical of his successor, John Paul II appears on page 732. But where is John Paull’s? Was it omitted because he wanted to bring the attention of the church away from traditions and toward the gospel of Jesus Christ?

\**See Bibliography. Chapter 48.*

---



---

**A favorite Bible verse of Pope John Paul I**

“But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ.”

*Galatians 6: 14*

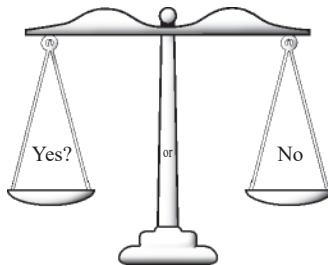
---



---

David A. Yallop, *In God’s Name.*

**HAS THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH  
CHANGED?**



# Is the Inquisition Still Alive?

**T**he *New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary* says ...

**“Inquisition:**

The act of inquiring. Investigation. A Roman Catholic Court or tribunal established for the examination and punishment of heretics. To suppress nonconformity.”

**“Heresy, Heretic:**

An opinion or opinions contrary to the established religious faith, or that as regarded as the true faith.”

**The *Encyclopedia Britannica* says ...**

“The Inquisition lasted 700 years. It was a papal inquisition created against Protestants, Jews and anyone who disagreed with the doctrines of the Roman Catholic Church.

“It is estimated that 50 million human beings were murdered during the Inquisition.”

**The Roman Catholic Church says .•.**

VATICAN CITY - “Pope John Paul II says that the Roman Catholic Church should take a clear, ‘objective’ look at the inquisition **before making any grand apology** for one of its Church’s darkest institutions.

“Modern (Roman Catholic Church) scholars have been reappraising the Inquisition, long a symbol of cruelty and intolerance ... although brutal, it **was neither capricious nor unusual for the times.**

“(The Roman Catholic) **Church teaching ... cannot set out to perform an act** of unethical nature, which is what pardon requires, without **first being precisely informed** of the situation **of those times.**”

Associated Press, November I, 1998.

### **Roman Catholic Cardinal disagrees with the Pope ...**

“... the Inquisition is one of the Church’s worst transgressions ... for centuries, ecclesiastical ‘thought police’ tried, tortured, and burned people at the stake for heresy and other crimes.

“The inquisitors went after Protestants, Jews, Muslims and presumed heretics. They banned the Bible.

“The Inquisition began in the 13th century and lasted into the 19th.

An index of banned books endured even longer, until 1966 ...

**“The Inquisition was a Church initiative authorized by the popes themselves.**

“The Inquisition was an undeniable, ecclesiastical institution.”

Roger Etchegaray, Cardinal of the Roman Catholic Church. Associated Press, October 30, 1998.

### **Roman Catholic Church leaders condemn the Inquisition**

“The Roman Catholics believe there is a Purgatory, and that there souls suffer more pain than in Hell; but I think thatthe Inquisition is the only Purgatory on earth, and **that priests and popes are the judges and executioners in it.**

“The reader may form a dreadful idea of the barbarity of that tribunal by what I have already said, but I am sure it never will come up to what it is in reality, for it pas seth all understanding ... “

Antonio Gavin, Roman Catholic Priest.  
Eyewitness to the Spanish Inquisition.

“In its destruction oflives, property, morals, and human rights, **the murderous Inquisition and the popes**, were not only murderers in the

great style, but they **made murder a legal** basis of the Christian Church and the condition of salvation.”

Lord John E.E.D. Acton, Historian, Philosopher, called “The Apostle of Liberty.” Editor of The Roman Catholic Church monthly, *The Rambler*.

“The Inquisition was the most pitiless and ferocious institution the world has ever known.”

Rollo Ahmed, Egyptian Writer.

“**The Inquisition** ranks, along with the wars and persecutions of our times, as among the darkest blots on records of mankind, **revealing a ferocity unknown in any beast.**”

Dave Hunt, *A Woman Rides The Beast*.

### CARDINAL LAMENTS ANTI-SEMITISM

NEW YORK - “Cardinal John O’Connor has expressed ‘adject sorrow’ to Jewish leaders for centuries of anti-Semitism by members of the Catholic Church.

“Last year the Vatican apologized for ‘errors and failures’ of some Catholics during the Holocaust ... who may have harmed you or your fore bearers in any way.

“The Cardinal referred to Pope John Paul II’s bid ... to reflect upon the pain inflicted on the Jewish people by many of our members over the last millennium ... “

*San Antonio Express News*, September 21, 1999. Associated Press.

### CAN THESE BE CALLED “ERRORS AND FAILURES” OF SOME CATHOLICS?

“Pope Pius Gregory IX

‘It is the duty of every Catholic to persecute non-Catholic believers.’

**“Pope Innocent VIII**

Raised a crusade against the French Waldenses and promised ‘the remission of all sins to everyone who should slay a heretic.’

**“Pope Innocent III**

Murdered far more Christians in one afternoon ... than any Roman Emperor did in his entire reign.

He considered the annihilation of about 60,000 men, women and children in the city of Beziers, France, wiped out in one crusade, the crowning achievement of his papacy!

**“Pope Clement V**

Ordered King Edward II, ‘I command you at once to submit those men to torture.’

**“Pope Urban II**

Decreed that all heretics were to be tortured and killed.

**“Pope Martin V**

Commanded the King of Poland to exterminate the Hussites. ‘Burn, massacre, make deserts everywhere ... nothing could be more agreeable to God ... than the extermination of the Hussites (Christian Evangelicals).’

**“Pope Gregory IX**

The founder of the Inquisition; massacred tens of thousands of Christian Evangelicals.

**“Pope Eugenius IV**

Decreed that Jews should be ineligible for any public office, and could not inherit property from Christians, and must build no more synagogues.

**“Pope Nicolas V**

Authorized the seizure of property of any Jewish physician who treated Christian Evangelicals.

“Over 100 anti-Semitic documents were published by the Roman Catholic Church between the sixth and twentieth centuries (a few Catholics? Really ... ?)

“Rome calls itself **The New Jerusalem** and the Jews are no longer part of God’s plan. La Civiltà Vaticana of the Vatican declared it in 1862.”

Dave Hunt, *A Woman Rides The Beast*.  
For the enlightenment of: The Pope, The Cardinal and the readers who may want to know of these historical facts.

**Pope Pius X said ...**

“We cannot prevent Jews from going to Jerusalem, but we can never sanction it (approve it). The Jews have not recognized our Lord, and we cannot recognize the Jews.

“Jews are to be homeless people until they embrace Jesus.”

Rabbi Samuel M. Stahl. San Antonio Express-News, January 8, 1984.

**Roman Catholic Doctor Theologian says ...**

“Heretics must be excommunicated and exterminated.”

Saint Thomas Aquinas, *Summa Teologia*. Vol. IV, p. 90

**Do you believe ...**

... that Roman Catholics killed Jews, Protestants and other non-Catholics in exchange for forgiveness of all sins?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Cardinal O’Connor is trying to shake off the full responsibility of his Church with the crimes committed by the Roman Catholic Inquisition by endorsing it to “**some few members of the Roman Catholic Church**”?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Pope John Paul II’s statement “to reflect upon ... “ explained by the *New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary* as “to throw off ... to turn back the thoughts upon anything ... to resolve matters in the mind,” is a false, pious

strategy to avoid, and to cover up the Roman Catholic Church's full responsibility for her crimes against humanity - crimes including the killing and torturing of over 50 million people who have dared to disagree with church doctrines in a span of seven centuries?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the popes are the successors of Peter?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Roman Catholic Church is operating in deception?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Roman Catholic Church is infallible, cannot err and her dogmas are irreversible, as declared by church doctrine?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that since Pope John Paul II has said, "**The Roman Catholic faith, doctrine and dogmas are always the same** ..." then the apologies made for the Inquisition atrocities by Popes, Cardinals, Bishops, Priests, and Nuns are lies?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

### **The Inquisition today ...**

"Pope Paul III, in 1542, gave it permanent status as the first of Rome's Sacred Congregations.

"The Holy Catholic and Apostolic Inquisition, known more recently as the Holy Office. Its name was changed in 1967 to '**The Congregation for The Doctrine of Faith.**'

"The office of the Inquisition still occupies the Palace of the Inquisition adjacent to the Vatican under its new name.

"Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger, the most powerful official in the Vatican, next to the Pope, was appointed head of the equivalent of the Holy Inquisition in 1991.

"The Grand Inquisitor ... reports directly to the Pope. *Time Magazine* calls him, '**the world's most powerful Cardinal and the Roman Catholic Church's chief enforcer of dogma.**'

"An example of ... brutal enforcement from that 'Doctrine of Faith' office was the 1993 muzzling of Priest Fr. Joseph Breen, through Nashville's Bishop Edward Kmiec.



“In his letter to the nation’s Bishops, Breen pinpointed to the vast difference between what is said in Rome and what actually happens!

“Fr. Breen was forced to sign a pledge **‘that he will not speak to the media ... and not criticize what Bishops do.’**

“On June 9, 1993, Ratzinger published instructions .. in promoting the ‘Doctrine of Faith.’ The document demands **‘prior permission is required ... for what is written by clerics and members of religious institutions for newspapers, magazines and periodicals.’**

“It also warns Catholic publishing houses to conform to church law. To prevent the printing, sale, display, and advertising publications on religious and morals **that lack church’s approval.**

“It is the index offorbidden books again!”

Dave Hunt, *A Woman Rides The Beast.*

## WAS THE ASSASSINATION OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN A CONSPIRACY?

- Executed by Booth
- Planned by the Jesuits
- Ordered by Pope Pius IX

“I learned from the Roman Catholic priest, whom, by the mercy of God, I had persuaded to leave the errors of popery, that there was a plot among them to assassinate the president. I thought it was my duty to go to tell him what I knew.

“He received me with greatest cordiality and kindness. ‘I am so glad to meet you again,’ he said: “We have proof that the company which had been selected and organized to murder me was led by a rabid Roman Catholic, called Byrne; it was almost entirely composed of Roman Catholics; more than that, **there were two disguised priests among them, to lead and encourage them.** I am sorry to have so little time to see you; but I will not let you go before telling you that, a few days ago, I saw Mr. Morse, the learned inventor of electric telegraphy: he told me that when he was in Rome, not long ago, he found out the proofs of a most formidable conspiracy against this country and all its institutions. **It is evident that it is to the intrigues and emissaries of the pope that we owe, in great part, the horrible civil war which is threatening to cover the country with blood and ruins.’**

“The eloquent Spanish orator, Emilio Castelar, speaking of his own Church of Rome, said, in 1869: ‘There is not a single progressive principle that has not been cursed by the Catholic Church. This is true of England and Germany, as well as all Catholic countries. The Church cursed the French Revolution, the Belgian Constitution, and the Italian Independence. Not a constitution has been born, not a step of progress made, not a solitary reform effected, which has not been under terrific anathemas of the Church.’

“ ‘If Catholics ever gain a sufficient numerical majority in this country, religious freedom is at an end. So our enemies say, so we believe.’ (*The Shepherd of the Valley*, official journal of the Bishop of St. Louis, Nov. 23, 1851.)

“ ‘**No man has a right to choose his religion.**’ (*New York Freeman*, official journal of Bishop Hughes, Jan. 26, 1852.)

“ ‘**The Church ... does not, and cannot accept, or in any degree favor, liberty in the Protestant sense of liberty.**’ (*Catholic World*, April, 1870.)

“ ‘Protestantism has not, and never can have, any right where Catholicity has triumphed.’ (*Catholic Review*, June, 1875.)

“ ‘Religious Liberty is merely endured until the opposite can be carried into effect without peril to the Catholic Church.’ (Rt. Rev. O’Connor, Bishop of Pittsburgh.)

“ ‘There is, ere long, to be a state religion in this country, and that state religion is to be the Roman Catholic.

“ ‘1 st. The Roman Catholic is to wield his vote for the purpose of securing Catholic ascendancy in this country.

“ ‘2nd. **The legislation must be governed by the will of God, unerringly indicated by the pope.**

“ ‘3rd. **Education must be controlled by Catholic authorities,** and under education the opinions of the individual and the utterances of the press are included, and many opinions are to be forbidden by the secular arm, **under the authority of the Church, even to war and bloodshed.**’ (Father Hecker, *Catholic World*, July, 1870.)

“ ‘Heretics must not be tolerated, they must be delivered to the secular power to be exterminated.’ (St. Thomas Aquinas, *Summa Teologia*, Vol. IV, p. 90.)

“The bishop has sworn that this was the true doctrine of the Church of Rome expressed by St. Thomas, and taught in all the colleges, seminaries, and universities of the Church of Rome, that every word of it has been inspired by the Holy Ghost to St. Thomas. Under the pain of eternal damnation, he was obliged to say in the presence of God, in his Breviarum

(official prayer book) that the doctrine was so good and holy, that the same Bishop Foley acknowledged, under oath, that it was as much the law of the Church of Rome today as on the day it was passed in the year 1215.

“We excommunicate and anathematize every heresy that exalts itself against the holy orthodox and Catholic faith, condemning all heretics, by whatever name they may be known ... to be delivered over to the existing secular powers to receive due punishment. If laymen, their goods must be confiscated. If priests, they shall be degraded from their respective orders, and their property applied to the church ... and extirpate all heretics denounced by the Church, who shall be found in their territories.

“If any temporal lord, after having been admonished and required by the Church, shall neglect to clear his territory of heretical depravity, the Metropolitan and Bishop of the Province shall unite in excommunicating him ... and will bestow his territory on Catholics, to be occupied by them, on condition of exterminating the heretics and preserving the said territory in the faith.

“Catholics who shall assume the cross for the extermination of heretics, shall enjoy the same indulgence, and be protected by the same privileges as are granted to those who go to the help of the Holy Land. We decree that all those who have dealings with heretics, and especially such as receive, defend and encourage them, shall be excommunicated.

“Cardinal Manning, speaking in the name of the pope, said: ‘I acknowledge no civil power; I am the subject of no prince; and I claim more than this. I claim to be the supreme judge and director of the conscience of men - of the peasants that till the fields, and of the prince that sits upon the throne; of the household that lives in the shade of privacy, and the legislator that makes laws for kingdoms - I am sole, last, supreme judge of what is right and wrong. Moreover, we declare, affirm, define, and pronounce it to be necessary to salvation to every human creature, to be subject to the Roman Pontiff!’ (*Tablet*, October 9, 1864.)

“‘No good government can exist without religion, and there can be no religion without an Inquisition, which is wisely designed for the promotion and protection of the true faith.’ (*Boston Pilot*, official journal of the Bishop.)

“The Council of Constance, held in 1414, declared, ‘**That any person who has promised security to heretics shall not be obliged to keep his promise, by whatever he may be engaged.**’ Under this principle John Huss was publicly burned the 6th of July, 1415, in the city of Constance, though he had a safe passport from the Emperor.

“‘**Negroes have no rights which the white man is bound to respect.**’ (Roman Catholic Chief-Justice Taney, in his Dred Scot Decision.)

“ ‘If the liberties of the American people are ever destroyed, they will fall by the hands of the Catholic clergy.’ - Lafayette.

“ ‘See, sir, from this chamber, I govern, not only to Paris, but to China; not only to China, but to all the world, without anyone knowing how I do it.’ (Tamburini, General of the Jesuits.)

“ ‘**A man who has been excommunicated by the Pope may be killed anywhere.**’ (Busembaum - Lacroix, *Theologia Moralis*, 1757.)

“If, then, you receive a command from one who holds the place of God, you should observe it as if it came from God Himself. It may be added that there is more certainty of doing the will of God by obedience to our superiors than by obedience to Jesus Christ, should He appear in person and give His command.’ (Saint Liguori, *The Nun Sanctified*.)

“ ‘The Jesuits are a **military organization**, not a religious order. Their chief is a general of an army, not the mere father abbot of a monastery. And the aim of this organization is: POWER. Power in its most despotic exercise. **Absolute power, universal power, power to control the world by the volition of a single man.** Jesuitism is the most absolute of despotisms; and at the same time the greatest and the most enormous of abuses.’ (*Memorial of the Captivity of Napoleon at St. Helena*, by General Montholon, Vol. II, p. 62.)

“In the allocation of September, 1851, **Pope Pius IX said: ‘The Catholic religion, to be exclusively dominant in such sort that every other worship shall be banished and interdicted!..** You ask if the Pope were lord over this land and you were in a minority, what he would do to you? ... **If it would benefit the cause of Catholicism, he would tolerate you: if expedient, he would imprison, banish you, probably he might even hang you.** But be assured of one thing, **he would never tolerate you for the sake of your glorious principles of civil and religious liberty.**’ (Rambler, one of the most prominent Catholic papers of England, September, 1851.)

“Lord Acton, one of the Roman Catholic peers of England, reproaching her bloody and antisocial laws to his own church, wrote: ‘**Pope Gregory VII decided it was no murder to kill excommunicated persons. This rule was incorporated in the canon law.** During the revision of the code, which took place in the 16th century, and which produced a whole volume of corrections, the passage was allowed to stand. It appears in every reprint of the *Corpus Juris*. **It has been for 700 years, and continues to be, part of the ecclesiastic law. Far from being a dead letter, it obtained a new application in the days of the Inquisition; and one of the later Popes has declared that the murder of a Protestant**

**is so good a deed that it atones, and more than atones, for the murder of a Catholic.**' (*The London Times*, July 20, 1872.)

"In the last council of the Vatican, has the Church of Rome expressed any regret for having promulgated and executed such bloody laws? No! On the contrary, she has anathematized all those who think or say that she was wrong when she deluged the world with the blood of millions she ordered to be slaughtered to quench her thirst for blood; **she positively said that she had the right to punish those heretics by tortures and death.**

"Those bloody and antisocial laws, were written on the banners of the Roman Catholics, when slaughtering 100,000 Waldenses in the mountains of Piedmont, and more than 50,000 defenseless men, women and children in the city of Beziers. It is under the inspiration of those diabolical laws of Rome, that **75,000 Protestants were massacred the night and following week of St. Bartholomew.**

"It was to obey those bloody laws that Louis XIV revoked the Edict of Nantes, caused the death of half a million of men, women and children, who perished in all the highway of France, and caused twice that number to die in the land of exile, where they had found a refuge.

"Those antisocial laws, today, are written on her banners with the blood of millions of martyrs. It is under those bloody banners that thousands of Roman Catholic priests, Jesuits and bishops in the United States, are marching to the conquest of this republic, backed by their millions of blind and obedient slaves.

"Those laws, which are still the ruling laws of Rome, were the main cause of the last rebellion of the Southern States.

"These are the laws which led the assassins of Abraham Lincoln to the house of a rabid Roman Catholic woman, Mary Surratt, which was not only the rendezvous of the priests of Washington, but the very dwelling house of some of them.

**"Those bloody and infernal laws of Rome nerved the arm of the Roman Catholic, Booth, when he slaughtered one of the noblest men God has ever given to the world.**

"Those bloody and antisocial laws of Rome, after having covered Europe with ruins, tears, and blood for ten centuries, have crossed the oceans to continue their work of slavery and desolation, blood and tears, ignorance and demoralization, on this continent. **Under the mask and name of democracy they have raised the standard of rebellion of the South against the North, and caused more than half a million of the most heroic sons of America to fall on the fields of carnage.**

" 'As you have been twenty-five years a priest of Rome, I do not know any man in the United States so well acquainted as you are with the tricks of the Jesuits, and on whom I can better rely.' said the president.

" 'I have brought to you a copy of a decree of Gregory VII,

proclaiming that the killing of an apostate, as you are declared to be, is not murder; nay, that it is a good, a Christian action. That decree is incorporated in the canon law, which every priest must study, and which every good Catholic must follow.

“ ‘My dear president, **the Church of Rome is absolutely the same and does believe and teach today, as then, that she has the right and duty to punish by death any heretic who is an obstacle to her designs.**

“ ‘Their hatred is concentrated upon you. My blood chills when I contemplate the day when Rome will add to all her other iniquities the murder of Abraham Lincoln.’

“**But the president was perfectly calm, and said: ‘I have presentiment that God will call me to Him through the hand of an assassin.**

“ ‘The pope and the Jesuits, with their infernal Inquisition, are the only organized powers in the world which have recourse to the dagger of the assassin to murder those whom they cannot convince with their arguments or conquer with the sword.

“ ‘Unfortunately, I feel more and more every day, that it is not against the Americans of the South, alone, I am fighting, it is more against the Pope of Rome, his perfidious Jesuits and their blind and bloodthirsty slaves.

“ ‘This civil war seems to be nothing but a political affair to those who do not see, as I do, the secret springs of that terrible drama. But it is more a religious than a civil war. It is Rome who wants to rule and degrade the North, as she has ruled and degraded the South, from the very day of its discovery.

“ ‘**Even the Protestant ministers are under the influence of the Jesuits without suspecting it.** Rome is doing here what she had done in Mexico, and in all the South American Republics; she is paralyzing, by civil war, the arms of the soldiers of liberty. She divides our nation in order to weaken, subdue and rule it.

“ ‘The fact is, that the immense majority of Roman Catholic bishops, priests, and laymen, are rebels in heart, with very few exceptions, they are publicly in favor of slavery. I understand, now, why the patriots of France, who determined to see the colors of liberty floating over their great and beautiful country, were forced to hang or shoot almost all the priests and the monks as the irreconcilable enemies of liberty. For it is now evident to me, with very few exceptions, every priest and every true Roman Catholic is a determined enemy of liberty.

“ ‘Tomorrow afternoon, I will receive the delegation of the deputies of all the loyal states, sent to officially announce the desire of the country that I should remain the president four years more. I invite you to be present...’ stated the president.

“ The next day, it was my privilege to have the greatest honor ever received by me. The good president wanted me to stand at his right hand when he received the delegation. The only thought which seemed to occupy the mind of the president was the part which Rome had in that horrible struggle. Many times he repeated:

“ **‘This war would never have been possible without the sinister influence of the Jesuits. We owe it to popery that we now see our land reddened with the blood of her noblest sons.** Thought here were great differences of opinion between the South and the North on the question of slavery, neither Jeff Davis nor any of the leading men of the Confederacy would have dared to attack the North had they not relied on the promises of the Jesuits, that, under the mask of democracy, the money and the arms of the Roman Catholics, even the arms of France, were at their disposal.

“ ‘The priests, the nuns, and the monks, which daily land on our shores under the pretext of preaching their religion, instructing the people in their schools, taking care of the sick in the hospitals, are nothing else but the emissaries of the pope, to undermine our institutions, alienate the hearts of our people from our Constitution, and our laws, destroy our schools, and prepare a reign of anarchy here as they have done in Ireland, in Mexico, in Spain, and wherever there are any people who want to be free.

“ ‘There are many important things about the plots of the Jesuits that I can learn only from you. **Have you read the letter of the pope to Jeff Davis,** and what do you think of it?’ asked the president.

“ **‘My dear president ... that letter is a poisoned arrow thrown by the pope at you personally; it is your death warrant ...**

“ ‘That letter tells every Roman Catholic that you are a bloodthirsty tyrant fighting against a government which the infallible and holy pope of Rome recognizes as legitimate. The pope, by this letter, tells his blind slaves that you are outraging the God of heaven and earth, by continuing such a bloody war.

“ ‘By this letter of the pope to Jeff Davis you are not only an apostate as you were thought before, whom every man had a right to kill, according to the canonical laws of Rome; but you are more vile, criminal and cruel than the horse thief, the public bandit, and the lawless brigand, robber and murderer.

“ ‘And, my dear president, **this is not a fancy imagination on my part, it is the unanimous explanation given me by a great number of the priests of Rome, with whom I have had occasion to speak on that subject.**’

“ ‘You are right,’ continued **the president, ‘that this letter of the pope** has entirely changed the nature and the ground of the war. Before they read it, the Roman Catholics could see that I was fighting against Jeff Davis and his Southern Confederacy. But now, they must believe that it is against Christ and His holy vicar, the pope, that I am raising my sacrilegious hands; we have the daily proofs that their indignation,



their hatred, their malice, against me, are a hundredfold intensified. **New projects of assassination are detected almost every day**, accompanied with such savage circumstances that they bring to my memory the massacre of St. Bartholomew and the Gunpowder Plot. **Our investigation indicates that they come from the same masters in the art of murder, the Jesuits.**

“The Romish form a people of the most abject, ignorant and fanatical slaves, who will recognize no other authority but their supreme pontiffs. They are aiming at the destruction of our schools, to raise themselves upon our ruins. They shelter themselves under our grand and holy principles of liberty of conscience, to destroy that very liberty of conscience, and bind the world under their heavy and ignominious yoke.

“The Jesuit priests, the uncompromising enemies of our Constitution and our laws; know **how to conceal his hatred under the mask of friendship and public good**; he is better trained to commit the most cruel and diabolical deeds for the glory of God.

“The very moment that popery assumed the right of life and death on a citizen of France, Spain, Germany, England, or the United States, it assumed to be the power, the government of France, Spain, England, Germany, and the United States. Those States then committed a suicidal act by allowing popery to put a foot on their territory with the privilege of citizenship. The power to life and death is the supreme power, and two supreme powers cannot exist on the same territory without anarchy, riots, bloodshed, and civil wars without end. When popery will give up the power of life and death, which it proclaims as its own divine power in all its theological books and canon laws, then, and then alone, it can be tolerated and can receive the privileges of citizenship in a free country.

“Is it not an absurdity to give to a man a thing which he has sworn to hate, curse, and destroy? **And does not the Catholic Church of Rome hate, curse, and destroy liberty of conscience whenever she can do it safely?** I am for liberty of conscience in its noblest, broadest, highest sense. But I cannot give liberty of conscience to the pope and to his followers, the papists, so long as they tell me, through all their councils, theologians, and canon laws, that their conscience orders them to burn my wife, strangle my children, and cut my throat when they find their opportunity. This does not seem to be understood by the people today. But sooner or later, the light of common sense will make it clear to every one that no liberty of conscience can be granted to men who are sworn to obey a pope, who pretends to have the right to put to death those who differ from him in religion.

“So many plots have already been made against my life, that it is a real miracle that they have all failed, when we consider that the great majority of them were in the hands of the skillful Roman Catholic murderers, evidently trained by Jesuits.’



“The hour was fast approaching when **he was to fall by the hands of a Jesuit assassin, for his nation’s sake.**”

**ROME IS A VIPER THAT, SOONER OR LATER,  
WILL BITE AND KILL THIS REPUBLIC,  
THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA**

This was foretold by Lafayette, and is now promulgated  
by the greatest thinkers of our time.

“Long before I was ordained a priest, I knew that my Church was the most implacable enemy of this republic. My professors of philosophy, history, and theology had been unanimous in telling me that the principles and laws of the Church of Rome were absolutely antagonistic to the laws and principles which are the foundation stones of the Constitution of the United States.

“1st. The most sacred principle of the United States Constitution is the equality of every citizen before the law. But the fundamental principle of the Church of Rome is the denial of that equality.

“2nd. Liberty of conscience is proclaimed by the United States, a most sacred principle which every citizen must uphold, even at the price of his blood. **But liberty of conscience is declared by all the popes and councils of Rome, a most godless, unholy, and diabolical thing, which every good Catholic must abhor and destroy at any cost.**

“3rd. The American Constitution assures the absolute independence of the civil from the ecclesiastical or church power; but the Church of Rome declares, through all her pontiffs and councils, that such independence is an impiety and revolt against God.

“4th. The American Constitution leaves every man free to serve God according to the dictates of his conscience; **but the Church of Rome declares that no man has ever had such a right, and that the pope alone can know and say what man must believe and do.**

“5th. The Constitution of the United States denies the right in any body to punish any other for differing from him in religion. But the Church of Rome says that she has the right to punish with the confiscation of their goods, or the penalty of death, **those who differ in faith from the pope.**

“6th. The United States have established schools all over their immense territories, where they invite the people to send their children, that they may cultivate their intelligence and become good and useful citizens. But the Church of Rome has publicly cursed all those schools and forbidden their children to attend them, under pain of excommunication in this world and damnation in the next.

“7th. The Constitution of the United States is based on the principle that the people are the primary source of all civil power. But hundreds of times, the Church of Rome has proclaimed that this principle is impious and heretical. **She says that’ All government must rest upon the foundation**

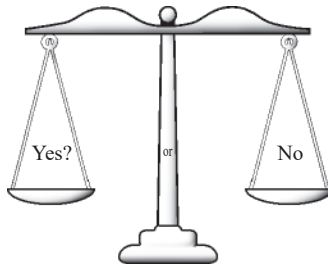
**of the Catholic faith; with the pope alone as the legitimate and infallible source and interpreter of the law.**

“I could cite many other facts, proving **the Church of Rome to be an irreconcilable enemy of the United States**; but it would be too long.”

Charles Chiniquy. A Roman Catholic priest for twenty-five years.

\*See also McLaughlin, *An Inquiry into the Assassination of Abraham Lincoln*.

### IS THE INQUISITION STILL ALIVE?



# 28

## What Are the Ten Commandments?

### **T**he Ten Commandments are ...

The most important document in all of history!  
So important that GOD wrote them with HIS own hand!

“And He gave to Moses ... two tables of testimony, two tables of stone, **written with the finger of God.**”  
*Exodus 31:18*

“And Moses ... went down the mountain, and the two tables ... were in his hand: the tables were written on both sides ... **and the tables were the work of God**, graven on the tables.”  
*Exodus 32: 15-16*

The Ten Commandments are the foundation of all **successful child rearing**: “ ... and thou shalt **teach them** diligently unto thy children.”

*Deuteronomy 6: 7*

The foundation of **all just laws**: “Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations; which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.”  
*Deuteronomy 4:6*

“Fear God, and keep His Commandments; for **this is the whole duty of man.**”  
*Ecclesiastes 12:13*

God’s promise for our obedience and that our days will be: “ ... as the days of heaven upon the earth.”  
*Deuteronomy 11:21*

“And it shall come to pass, if thou shall hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God ... that all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee.”  
*Deuteronomy 28: 1-2*

**GOD’S TEN COMMANDMENTS IN  
THE BIBLE ACCORDING TO  
EXODUS 20**

**THE TEN COMMANDMENTS  
ACCORDING TO THE  
ROMAN CATHOLIC CATECHISM**

<p>I. “Thou shalt have no other gods before me.” <i>Exodus 20:1</i></p>	<p>(missing in the Catechism) 1. “You shall worship the Lord Your God and Him only shall you serve.” <i>(words not found in Exodus 20)</i></p>
<p>2. “Thou shalt NOT MAKE unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of ANYTHING that IS in heaven above, or that IS in the earth beneath, or that IS in the water under the earth.” <i>Exodus 20:4</i></p>	<p><i>(missing in the Catechism)</i></p>
<p>3. “Thou shalt NOT take the name of the LORD thy God in vain.” <i>Exodus 20:7</i></p>	<p>2. “You shall not take the name of the Lord your God in vain.” <i>Exodus 20:7</i></p>
<p>4. “Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy. Six days shalt you labor and do all thy work. But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God, in it thou shalt not do any work ... “ <i>Exodus 20:8</i></p>	<p>3. “Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days you shall labor, and do all your work; but the seventh day is a Sabbath to the Lord your God, in it you shall not do any work ... “ <i>Exodus 20:8</i></p>
<p>5. “Honor thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.” <i>Exodus 20: 12</i></p>	<p>4. “Honor your father and your mother, that your days may be long in the land which the Lord Your God gives you.” <i>Exodus 20: 12</i></p>
<p>6. “Thou shalt not kill.” <i>Exodus 20: 13</i></p>	<p>5. “You shall not kill.” <i>Exodus 20: 13</i></p>
<p>7. “Thou shalt not commit adultery.” <i>Exodus 20: 14</i></p>	<p>6. “You shall not commit adultery.” <i>Exodus 20: 14</i></p>
<p>8. “Thou shalt not steal.” <i>Exodus 20: 15</i></p>	<p>7. “You shall not steal.” <i>Exodus 20: 15</i></p>
<p>9. “Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.” <i>Exodus 20: 16</i></p>	<p>8. “You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor.” <i>Exodus 20: 16</i></p>
<p>10. “Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor’s house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbor’S wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor anything that is thy neighbor’s.” <i>Exodus 20: 17</i></p>	<p>9. “You shall not covet your neighbor’s house, you shall not covet your neighbor’s wife, or his manservant, or his maidservant, or his ox, or his ass, or anything that is your neighbor’s.” <i>Exodus 20: 17</i></p>

10. “You shall not covet ... anything that is your neighbor’s ... You shall not desire your neighbor’s house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, or his ox, or his ass, or anything that is your neighbor’s.”  
*(Repetition of 9; not found in Exodus 20)*

**WHAT ARE THE DIFFERENCES BETWEEN  
THE TEN COMMANDMENTS IN THE CATECHISM  
AND  
THE TEN COMMANDMENTS IN THE BIBLE?**

The 2nd commandment in the Roman Catholic Bible has been taken out, removed, by the Catholic Church!

To fill the gap, the 9th commandment in the Bible, has been duplicated (see details on previous page).

The 10th commandment in the Catechism is an invention of the Roman Catholic Church; a duplicate of the 9th commandment to try to cover up the cheating.

**HOW DOES THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH  
GET AROUND THE  
SECOND COMMANDMENT'S PROHIBITION?**

She does worse than ignore it, she literally hides it from the people. The Catechism leaves out the second commandment prohibiting the making and worship of images.

It is a flagrant rejection of a clear command by God.

Moreover, that rejection is dishonestly covered up by the pretense that the commandment doesn't exist.

It is a deliberate deception put upon the members of the Church, most of whom know little or nothing about the Bible except what the clergy tells them.

**The Bible says ...**

“Praise all of you the Lord. **Blessed** is the man that fears the Lord, that delights greatly in **His commandments.**”

*Psalm 112:1*

“Oh ... (how much I wish) that you had **paid attention to my commandments** ...! then your peace would have been like a river, and your righteousness (justice) like the waters of the seas.”

God, *Isaiah 48: 18*

“So, if you faithfully **obey my commandments**, which I command you today, to love the Lord your God, and to serve Him with all your heart and with all your soul- then I will give you ... (a list of blessings follows).

“Take heed (be careful) to yourselves, that your heart **be not deceived**, and you turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them.

“And then the Lord’s anger will burn against you, and ... (a list of curses follows).

“**Teach them** (my commandments) **to your children**. Write them on the door posts of your house, and on your gates.”

God, *Deuteronomy 11:13-20*

“Blessed are they that do (keep) **His Commandments**, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter into the Holy City.”

*Revelation 22:14*

---



---

“Less than 1% of Christians could name the Ten Commandments ...

“Only 5% of them could find them in their Bibles!”

1993-94 survey conducted by the American Rights Coalition.

---



---

### Do you believe ...

... that you could **enjoy** God’s commandments if you don’t know them?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that you can **pay attention** to God’s commandments if you can’t tell what they are?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that you can **obey** God’s commandments if you don’t know them?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that we have emphasized God’s grace and mercy almost to the **exclusion** of loving obedience?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

## DEPRESSED?

It is an infallible, 100% cure. Ten anti-depressant capsules of medicine are available. No doctor's appointments are needed. No prescriptions are required. And it is all free of charge.

**Try It! Starting right now! It is called:  
"THE TEN COMMANDMENTS"**

---

---

### TIMES MAY CHANGE, BUT GOD'S LAWS REMAIN

"God has given us His moral laws for living (such as the Ten Commandments) - and they do not change.

"Thousands of years ago, for example, God said to His people, 'You shall not murder.' (*Exodus 20:13*)

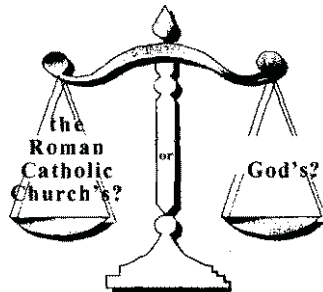
"And it is just as wrong to murder someone today as it was then. When we break His laws, eventually we pay the consequences."

Dr. Billy Graham

---

---

### WHICH TEN COMMANDMENTS?







## If Salvation Is by Grace, Should the Ten Commandments Still Be Kept?

**T**he Commandments of the Old Testament and  
the Commandments of the New Testament united ...

“If you keep **my commandments**, you will remain in my love, just as I have kept **my Father’s commandments** and remain in His love.”

Jesus, *John 15:10*

**Obedience better than sacrifice ...**

“Has the Lord delight in offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice (command) of the Lord? To obey is better than to sacrifice.”

*1 Samuel 15:22*

**The Bible says ...**

“**Obey my commandments** ... so if you faithfully **obey the commands I am giving you** today, to love the Lord your God and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul...

“ ... teach your children that they meditate on them ...

“ ... that your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children ...

“For if you keep the commandments which I command you, and do them, to love the Lord your God, and walk in all his ways, cleaving unto him.

“The Lord will destroy all (your enemies) ...

“None shall stand against you ...

**“Behold I set forth in your sight this day a blessing and a curse,**

**“a blessing, if you obey** the commandments of the Lord your God, which I command you this day,

**“a curse, if you obey not** the commandments of the Lord your God ... “

*Deuteronomy 11:13-28*

## YOU AND ONLY YOU CAN CHOOSE BETWEEN

**God’s blessing  
or  
God’s curse!**

**God’s love  
or  
God’s wrath**

### The Two Greatest Commandments of ali ...

1. “You will love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with your whole soul, and with your whole mind, and with your whole strength. **This is the first commandment.**

2. “And **the second** is like this, You will love your neighbor as yourself. There is no other commandment greater than these.”

*Jesus, Mark 12:30-31*

**THE OLD AND  
THE NEW TESTAMENTS UNITED**

“Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill. For verily I say to you, till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle will in no way pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.”

Jesus, *Matthew 5:17-18*

“He that keeps His **Commandments** dwells in Him, and He is in him ... “

*1 John 3:24*

“I will not be ashamed when I have respect unto all your **Commandments**.

“With my whole heart have I sought you: O let me not wander from your commandments.

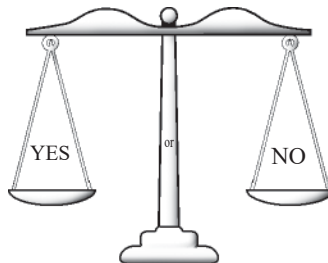
“Your Word have I hid in my heart, that I might not sin against you.

“I made haste, and delayed not to keep your **Commandments**.

“I am a friend of all who fear you and keep your **Commandments**.”

*Psalm 119: 6,10,11,60,63.*

**IF SAVED BY GRACE  
SHOULD THE TEN COMMANDMENTS  
STILL BE KEPT?**



---



---

“How can a person both love God and yet fear Him at the same time? Isn’t that a contradiction?”

“Imagine for a moment that you lived centuries ago in a kingdom of some type. In those days **a king had power over life and death, and you would have been wise to fear him and what he might do to you if you disobeyed his laws.**

“But suppose one day you became disabled, and your family was in danger of starving because you would not work. Then imagine that **the king himself came down from his castle** and entered your little hut, and freely **gave you all the food you and your family would ever need.** How would you feel toward him? I think you would continue to **respect him for who he was - but you also would love him, because he had saved your lives.**

“This is what God has done for us. He is the all-powerful God who created us, and who is our judge. He also came down from heaven in the person of Christ, **to save us from sin’s penalty by his death on the cross.** Yes, we respect God (which is what “fear” means in the Bible). But we also love him, for, ‘This is how God showed his love among us: He sent His one and only Son into the world that we might live through Him.’ (*1 John 4:9*) May you discover His love for you as you give yourself to Him.”

Dr. Billy Graham

---



---

### WHO IS IN FAVOR AND WHO IS AGAINST THE DEATH PENALTY?

#### The Roman Catholic Church says ...

“Human life must never be taken away, even in the case of someone who has done evil.” (Exception: heretics who disagree with the Roman Catholic Church.)

Pope John Paul II

“The death penalty is wrong ... “ (When not performed by the Roman Catholic Church against heretics.)

The National Federation of Priest’s Councils. *The U.S. Catholic Conference*.

### **Disagreeing Catholics ...**

“Seventy percent of the Catholics in America support the death penalty.”

David Mishle. Policy Adviser, *The US. Catholic Conference*. San Antonio Express-News. April 30, 1999.

### **God says ...**

“ ... at the hand of every man’s brother will require the life of a man.”

*Genesis 9:5b*

“ ... He who shed man’s blood, by man his blood be shed.”

*Genesis 9:6*

“ ... he that smites a man, so that he die, shall he surely be put to death.”

*Exodus 21:12*

“ ... for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.”

Jesus, *Matthew 26:52*

“ ... he that kills ... must be killed ... “

John, *Revelation 13:10*

### **Why kill them ... ?**

“ ... to put evil away from among you.”

*Deuteronomy 24:7*

**UNDER GOD’S LAWS, THE DEATH PENALTY  
WAS TO BE FOR:**

- Murder: *Num. 35:16-21, 30:33;  
Deut. 17:6; Lev. 24:17*
- Adultery: *Lev. 20:10; Deut. 22:21-24*
- Incest: *Lev. 20:11,12,14*
- Bestiality: *Exodus 22:19; Lev. 20:15-16*
- Sodomy: *Lev. 18:22, 20:13*
- Rape: *Deut. 22:25*
- False Witness in a Case  
Involving a Capital Offense: *Deut. 19:16,20*
- Kidnapping: *Exodus 21:16; Deut. 24:7*
- Priest’s Daughter Who  
Commits Fornication: *Lev. 21:9*
- Witchcraft: *Exodus 22:18*
- Offering Human Sacrifice: *Lev. 20:2-5*
- Striking or Cursing  
Father or Mother: *Ex. 21:15, 17; Lev. 20:9*
- Incurable Juvenile  
Delinquent *Deut. 21:18-21*
- Blasphemy: *Lev. 24:11-16; 15:23*
- Sabbath Desecration: *Ex. 35:2; Num 15:12-36*
- Propagating False Doctrines  
or Falsehoods: *Deut. 13:1-10*
- Sacrifice to False Gods: *Ex. 22:20*
- Lawless Refusal to Abide  
Godly Law and Order: *Deut. 17:12*
- Stealing: *Ex. 20:15*

---

“When the wicked die ... there is a feast...!”

King Solomon, *Proverbs 11:10*

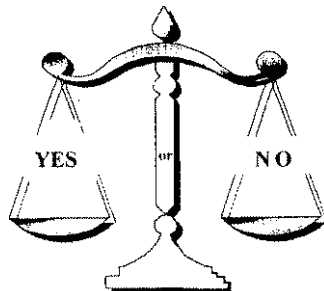
---

### WHY KEEP GOD'S COMMANDMENTS?

- Not to be deceived. *Deuteronomy 11:16*
- That your days may be multiplied. *Deuteronomy 11:21*
- For the Lord to keep your enemies away. *Deuteronomy 11:25*
- Not to be cursed by God. *Deuteronomy 11:28*
- To be blessed by the Lord. *Psalms 112:1*
- To be a friend of all who keep His Commandments. *Psalms 119:63*
- To have peace. *Isaiah 48:18*
- To have the love of Jesus and to have the love of His Father, God. *John 15:10*
- That God will dwell in him who keeps His commandments. *1 John 3:24*
- Not to be called a liar. *1 John 2:4*
- To have the right to the tree of life. *Revelation 22:14*

**TO THE DEATH PENALTY  
THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH SAYS ... NO  
GOD AND JESUS SAY ... YES**

**YOU SAY ...**







## Is Faith in Christ Sufficient for Salvation?

**T**he Roman Catholic Church says ...

“Returning now to the penitence; it is much the special virtue of **penance to remit sins. It is impossible to obtain or even to hope for remission of sins by any other means.**

“**By the penitence we are liberated from God’s punishments.** Finally, **the satisfactory penitence imposed on us and admitted, stops God’s punishments** and the sufferings which come along with it.

“And - because there are many different miseries and calamities imposed on us in this life, the faithful are to be taught with special care that they **have a very rich mine (in the penance) to satisfy for their sins, and to gain much glory.**”

Council of Trent, Part II, Chapter V, Paragraph 20, 70, 75.

---

---

“**If anyone says that the sinner is justified only by faith**, signifying that no collaboration to reach the grace of God **through good works** is required ... **be anathema.**”

Council of Trent, Canons 9,24.

---

---

---



---

“**If anyone** says that in order to obtain the remission of sins, it is necessary ... to **believe** with certainty and without hesitation ... **that his sins are forgiven him**, let him be **anathema**.”

“**If anyone says that he knows he is saved (as the Bible promises) ..let him be anathema.**”

Council of Trent, Six, XVI, 3, 16.

---



---

“There is one Holy Catholic and Apostolic Church, **outside of which there is no salvation** ..it is altogether necessary for salvation for every creature to be subject to the Roman Pontiff.”

Pope Bonifacio VIII

Vatican II states that the Roman Catholic Church **is necessary for salvation**.

**The Bible says ...**

“ ... that **God has appointed** us to obtain salvation by our Lord **Jesus Christ**.” (not by the Roman Catholic Church)

*1 Thessalonians 5:9*

“ ... if **by grace**, then it is **no more of works**; otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.”

*Roman 11:6*

“For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written. **The just shall live by faith.**”

*Romans 1:17*

“Where is your boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? Of works? No, but by the law of faith.”

*Romans 3:27*

“Therefore having **been justified by faith**, we have peace with God **through our Lord Jesus Christ**, through whom we also have access by faith unto that grace in which we stand, and rejoice (exalt) in the hope of the Glory of God ... How much more then, since we are now justified by His blood, we will be **saved from wrath through Him.**”

*Romans 5:1,2,9*

“But to as many as received Him, to them He gave the power of becoming sons of God: to those who believe in His name. Who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.”

*John 1:12-13*

**Do you believe ...**

... that outside the Roman Catholic Church there is no salvation?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that there is no salvation inside the Roman Catholic Church either?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Roman Catholic Church’s exclusive, mysterious, complicated plan of salvation made up of confessions, penitences, indulgences, sacrifices, good works and endless numbers of masses to pay for past, present, and future sins doesn’t work?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Bible teaches that the **way to salvation** is by our **personal faith in Jesus Christ**?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that we, with our **good or worthy works**, can add to the redemptive work of Christ on the cross?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that our **good deeds**, such as helping the needy, are a demonstration of **the life obtained through faith** and not a necessary means to **obtain salvation**?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

.. , that when Christ on the cross said: “It is finished,” it was because **the work of salvation was already complete without the need** of further human intervention through **our own merits**?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**... that salvation is:**

• by faith or

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

• by works (deeds, wealth, money)?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**The Bible says ...**

**“For it is by grace you have been saved, through faith and this not from yourselves, it is the gift of God - not by works, so that no one can boast.”**

*Ephesians 2:8,9*

“So that your faith might not rest on men’s wisdom, but on God’s Power.”

*1 Corinthians 2:5*

“Jesus said: ‘All that the Father gives me will come to me, and whoever comes to me I will never drive away.’ “

*John 6:37*

“Therefore we conclude that a man is **justified by faith without the deeds (works) of the law.**”

*Romans 3:28*

“Then **not by reason of good works that we did ourselves**, but according to his mercy, he saved us through the washing of regeneration and renewal by the Holy Spirit.”

*Titus 3:5*

“You are all the **children of God through faith in Christ Jesus.**”

*Galatians 3:26*

“I do not cast away the grace of God. For **if justice is by the law, then Christ died in vain** (for nothing).”

*Galatians 2:21*

“What must we do, and Jesus answered: ‘This is the work of God, that you believe in the one whom He has sent.’ “

*John 6:28-29*

**Do you believe ...**

... that if we could **save ourselves by doing good works**, it would not have been necessary **for Jesus to die** on the cross?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that, “ ... **whoever believes in Him shall not perish but have eternal life ...** “ (*John 3: 16*)?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that, “**Whoever believes in the Son has eternal life ...** “ (*John 3:36*)?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**The Bible says ...**

“And He took with Him Peter, James and John ... and said to them: My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death, wait for me here, and watch with me.

“And He went a little further, and fell on His face, and prayed, saying,

“**O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me:** nevertheless not as I will, but as you will.”

*Jesus, Matthew 26:38-39*

*Mark 14:36*

*Luke 22:42*

**Do you believe ...**

... that **neither God nor Jesus knew** there was, and still is, another way for salvation?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that **Jesus' death on the cross was a waste** and could have been easily avoided if He would just have known that, "There is no salvation outside the Roman Catholic Church"?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if Peter was really the first pope, instead of running away as a coward, he should have told Jesus, "Yes, there is another way for salvation, the Roman Catholic Church, of which I am its head"?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that there was a Roman Catholic Church when Jesus was crucified? (*see chapter 3 - "Is the Pope the Head of the Church?"*)

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

### SALVATION BY WORKS?

**The Roman Catholic Church says ...**

"... **work** for your salvation."

*Philippians 2: 12*

"Because it is by grace ... **saved** ...through faith... **not by anything that you have done** ..."

*Ephesians 2:8-10*

The Jerusalem (Catholic) Bible  
(See Bibles, chapter 47).

**The Catholic New American Bible and the Protestant King James Bible say ...**

"... **work out** your own salvation ... "

*Philippians 2:12*

"Salute every saint in Christ Jesus ... "

*Philippians 4:21*

"All the saints salute you ... "

*Philippians 4:22*

**The New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...**

**"To work out:**

To effect by continued labor ... to solve ... a problem ... "

**Do you believe ...**

... that to work in a gold mine, one must have a gold mine to work in?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that to work out your salvation, one must first have salvation?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

***The New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...***

**“Saint:**

A (dead) person sanctified ... canonized by the Church of Rome.”

**“Canonized:**

... gone (sent) to heaven ... ”

**The Roman Catholic Church says ...**

“John Paul II has named 296 saints since becoming pope in 1978. That’s one-half of the 592 saints ... added to the Roman Catholic Church’s roll in the last 500 years.

“To be declared a saint, a person must perform at least two miracles (while alive) unless the person was a martyr and died -for the faith (the candidate for sainthood must be dead).”

Vatican City. *Associated Press*. *San Antonio Express-News*. November 22, 1999.

**The Bible says ...**

“ ... Paul and Timothy to all the saints in Christ Jesus ... ”

*Philippians 1:1*

**Do you believe ...**

... that for a Roman Catholic to enter heaven, according to church doctrine, he must first wait a few centuries (in purgatory)?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that he must have performed two or three miracles, be beatified and centuries later (maybe) canonized a “saint”?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

.. that according to the Roman Catholic Church, about one billion Roman Catholics will not enter heaven and remain lost forever?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that you may be one of the one billion lost Roman Catholics who may not qualify for sainthood?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the “saints” to whom Paul wrote were alive, able to read, to receive and to send greetings?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that those saints Paul wrote to, were fully saved as the Gospel promises?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if the saints of the Bible are saved, do they still have to do good works, perform miracles and die as martyrs to be saved?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Roman Catholic saints are dead, unable to read, to receive, to send greetings or to hear the Pope proclaiming their transportation to heaven?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

.. that if the declaration of sainthood by the Pope is really approved and endorsed by God, then each one of us should start working toward the goal of performing the two required, qualifying miracles in order to enter heaven?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if God does not approve of the Pope’s declaration of sainthood, then could the Roman Catholic Church be fleecing Catholics in yet another money-making scam?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Bible gives the true way of obtaining salvation, becoming a saint and entering heaven ... simply opening your heart to Christ and trusting Him?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_



---

---

“For a person to assume that his salvation depends on his own goodness and that God will reward him for his good works, including his piety; nothing could be further from the truth.

“No matter how good we are, or how religious we are, we can never be good enough to earn our salvation. **We can never earn our way into heaven by our good works.** How can our sins be removed?

“Jesus Christ came to do for us what we could never do for ourselves!

“He took **all our sins** and our judgement upon himself when He died on the cross for us. **He paid the price** for our salvation!

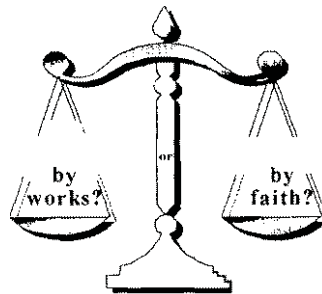
“Now by faith reach out and **trust Him alone for your salvation.** Ask Him to come into your life today and save you - and He will.”

Dr. Billy Graham

---

---

### IS SALVATION





# 31

## The Marvelous, Wonderful Love of God

vs.

## The Horrendous, Terrifying Wrath of God.

The Father ...

“**For God so loved** the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that **whosoever believes** in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.”

*John 3:16*

“He that believes in the Son has everlasting life. And he that believes not the Son will not see life; but **the wrath of God abides on him.**”

*John 3:36*

“If you **keep my commandments**, you will abide in my love; even as I have **kept my Father’s commandments**, and abide in His love.”

*John 15:10*

“**Be faithful unto death**, and I will give you a crown of life.”

*Revelation 2:10*

“And **whosoever was not** found written **in the book of life** was cast into the lake of fire.”

*Revelation 20: 15*

### UNDER HIS LOVE

#### John 3:16 ...

For God so loved all the **whosoever**s in the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, so any **whosoever**s who chose to:

1. **Believe in Him,**
2. **Obey Him,**
3. **Love Him,**
4. **Keep His commandments in the New Testament,**
5. **Keep His Father’s commandments in the Old Testament,**
6. **Be faithful until death,**

**Should not perish.** His sins will be forgiven ... will receive a crown of life and will have everlasting life.

### UNDER HIS WRATH

#### John 3:16 ...

And any **whosoever** who chooses:

1. **Not to believe in Him,**
2. **Not to obey Him,**
3. **Not to love Him,**
4. **Not to keep His commandments,**
5. **Not to keep His Father’s commandments,**
6. **Not to be faithful until death,**

**Shall not be forgiven.** He shall see God’s wrath ... his name shall not be found written in the book of life ... will not receive the crown of life and will be cast into the lake of fire.

1. *John 3:16*
2. *John 3:36*
3. *John 15:10*
4. *Revelation 2:10*, Written by John.
5. *Revelation 20:15*, Written by John.

Same Writer. Same Apostle.  
Compiled by Julio C. Voirin.

### IS THE LOVE OF GOD CONDITIONAL OR UNCONDITIONAL?

God says ...

**“I love them who love me.”**

*Proverbs 8: 17*

“I hate them for the wickedness of their doings, I will love them no more.”

*Hosea 9:15*

### IS THE WRATH OF GOD CONDITIONAL OR UNCONDITIONAL?

God says ...

“I set before you this day a blessing and a curse; a blessing, **if you obey** the Commandments of The Lord your God, which I command you ...

“And a curse, **if you will not obey** the Commandments of The Lord your God, but turn aside out of the way which I commanded you ... “

*Deuteronomy 11 :26-28*

### DOES GOD HATE?

**“ ... I hated them:** for the wickedness of their doings I **will love them no more.**”

God, *Hosea 9: 15*

“These ... things does the Lord hate:

- A proud look.
- A lying tongue.
- Hands that shed innocent blood.
- A heart that devises wicked imaginations.
- Feet ... running to mischief.
- A false witness that speaks lies.
- And he that sows discord among brethren.”

*Proverbs 6: 16*

## DOES GOD KILL?

“... if you will not...love, respect, and obey the Lord ... **you will be destroyed.**” (killed)

“As The Lord rejoiced ... to do you good ... so The Lord will rejoice ... **to destroy (kill) you.**”

*Deuteronomy 28:58-63*

“**I kill and I make alive**, I wound and I heal; neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

*Deuteronomy 32:39*

“**The hand of our God is** on all of them for good **that seek Him**; but His power and **His wrath is against** all them that forsake (reject) Him.”

*Ezra 8:22*

“And The Lord said to Moses, take all the leaders of the people, **and hang them up** ... against the sun ... “

*Numbers 25:4*

“And The Lord **sent fiery serpents** ... and many people ... died.”

*Numbers 21:6*

“The Lord **is against** them that do evil...”

King David, *Psalms 34: 16*

“... **he that sins against me** wrongs his own soul: All they that hate me love death.”

King Solomon, *Proverbs 8:36*

“... they provoked Him ... with graven images ... and **God was wrath, and greatly abhorred (hated) them.**”

*Psalms 78:58-59*

“Who knows the power of **your anger** ... ?

Moses, *Psalms 90: 11*

“All the sinners ... will **die by the sword.**”

*Amos 9:10*

“ ... the angels will come forth, and sever (separate) **the wicked from among the just.**”

Jesus, *Matthew 13:49*

“ ... there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”

Jesus, *Matthew 24:51*

“ ... **the unrighteous** will go into everlasting **punishment.** But **the righteous to life eternal.**”

Jesus, *Matthew 25:46*

“ ... I swear in my wrath, they **will not enter into my place (heaven).**”

God, *Hebrews 3:11*

“ ... The Lord, **having saved** the people out of Egypt, afterward **destroyed them** that believed not.”

*Jude 5*

“**For the wrath of God** is revealed from heaven **against** all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men.”

Paul, *Romans 1:18*

“ ... the unrighteous **will not enter** the kingdom of God ... neither fornicators, idolaters, adulterers, effeminate, abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, will inherit the kingdom of God ... “

Paul, *1 Corinthians 6:9-10*

### JESUS SEPARATES HIS ELECT

“And He (Jesus) will send His angels with a great sound of trumpets, and they will gather together HIS ELECT...”

Jesus, *Matthew 24:31*

“And before Him will be gathered all nations, and He will SEPARATE them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats ...

“ ... Come, you blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you ...

“And these (the goats) will go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.”

Jesus, *Matthew 25:32-34, 46*

### DOES JESUS HATE?

“ ... you hated the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which **I also hate.**”

Jesus, *Revelation 2:26*

### DOES JESUS KILL?

“ ... except they repent of their deeds ... **I will kill** her children with death ... “

Jesus, *Revelation 2:22-23*

### Do you believe ...

... that, if the love of God and the love of Jesus are unconditional, Jesus died on the cross in vain?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Paul, not knowing of such “unconditional love,” wasted his time and effort by writing the qualifying list to enter into the “Lake of Fire”? (*1 Corinthians 6:9-10 and Galatians 5:19-21*)

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Paul wasted again his time and effort by making a list of them that qualify to enter into the “Holy City”?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that it makes no sense for God not to open the gates of Heaven and let them all, Paul’s two lists of the saved and the unsaved ones, get in?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_



... that God made the “Lake of Fire” in order to throw in them that He loves “unconditionally”?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if Jesus’ love is “unconditional” why does He pray, “**Father ... I pray not for the world ... but for them who believe in me ... ?** (John 17:8-9)

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the love of God and Jesus is unconditional?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

### **The Bible says ...**

“**Blessed are ...** they that may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates of the city.

For outside are the: dogs, sorcerers, whoremongers, murderers, idolaters, and whosoever loves and makes lies.”

*Revelation 22: 14-15*

---



---

“The Bible stresses that God loves us, and that love is part of His nature (another part of God’s nature is His wrath).

“The best known verse in the Bible declares, ‘For God so loved ... ‘ (John 3:16)

“However, we need to realize that **God’s love does not overlook the evil and sin ...**

“Whoever believes (and obeys) Him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe (and obey) stands condemned already.

“These are strong words - but they are crucial. **Don’t have an unbalanced view of God.**”

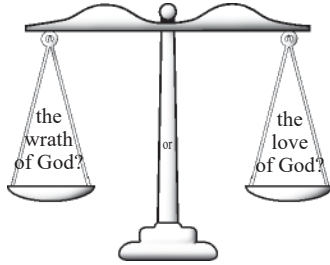
Dr. Billy Graham

---



---

**UNDER WHICH ONE  
WOULD YOU LIKE  
TO BE**



## **The Jesus of the Bible: His Power, His Authority, His Dominion, His Kingdom, His Empire, and His Glory.**

**1 ... The ONLY one BEGOTTEN SON of GOD.**

“He shall be great and shall be called the SON of the Highest and the LORD GOD shall give Him the throne of His father David.”

*Luke 1:31*

“For GOD so loved the world, that He gave His ONLY BEGOTTEN Son, that whosoever believes in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.”

*John 3:16*

“What have I to do with you Jesus, thou Son of the most high GOD?”  
(asked the demons of a possessed man)

*Mark 5:7*

**2 ... the ONLY one Son of God, ALPHA AND OMEGA (no beginning, no end).**

“I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, says the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.”

*Revelation 1:8*

“And He said to me (John) it is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end ... “

*Revelation 21:6*

“I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.”

*Revelation 22:13*

### **3 ... the ONLY one KING OF KINGS.**

“And I saw ... one like the Son ... came with the clouds of heaven ... and there was given Him dominion, and glory and a kingdom, that all people, nations and languages, should serve Him; His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and His kingdom shall not be destroyed.”

*Daniel 7:13-14*

“At the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, things on earth and things under the earth.”

*Philippians 2: 1 0*

### **4 ... the ONLY one Son who is a MEMBER OF THE TRINITY.**

“For the Father has life in himself; so have He given to the Son to have life in himself.”

*John 5:26*

### **5 ... the ONLY one Son whose Father is the OWNER OF THE WORLD.**

“ ... whatsoever is under the whole heaven is Mine!” (says the Lord)

*Job 41: 11*

### **6 ... the ONLY one who HAS SEEN GOD!**

“No man has seen GOD at any time; the ONLY BEGOTTEN SON, which is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared Him.”

*John 1:18*

“Not that any man has seen the Father, save He which is of God, **He has seen the Father.**”

*John 6:46*

**7 ... the ONLY one MAKER OF THE WORLD.**

“In the beginning (Alpha) was the word, and the word was with God ... The same (Jesus) was in the beginning with God. All things were made by Him; (Jesus) and without Him was not any thing made that was made.”

*John 1: 1-3*

“God has spoken to us by His Son, whom He has appointed heir (inheritor) of all things, and through whom also He made the worlds (universe).”

*Hebrews 1:1-2*

**8 ... the ONLY one Son CONCEIVED BY THE HOLY SPIRIT.**

“ ... the angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph and said; You son of David, fear not to take unto you Mary your wife; for that which **is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit.**”

*Matthew 1:20*

**9 ... the ONLY one TO BE BORN FROM A VIRGIN.**

“Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.”

*Isaiah 7:14*

“Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call His name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.”

*Matthew 1:23*

**10 ... the ONLY one who DIDN'T FALL unto temptation.**

“Being forty days tempted of the devil...the devil taking Him up to a high mountain showed Him all the kingdoms of the world ... and said to Him. ‘All this power will I give you and the glory of them .. :if you will worship me, all will be yours!’ And Jesus answering and said to him, ‘Get you behind me, Satan: for it is written, you shall worship the Lord God, and Him only you will serve ... You shall not tempt the Lord your God.’ And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from Him ... “

*Luke 4:2-13*

**11 ... the ONLY one who has been GIVEN ALL POWER over Satan.**

And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the Key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And He laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years.”

*Revelation 20:1-2*

“ ... Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through your name. And He said to them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.”

*Luke 10:17-18*

“Paul, stand up .. **J** make you a minister .. I send you to open the eyes of the people ... to turn them from the darkness to light, and from **the power of Satan unto God** ... “

*Acts 26:16-18*

**12 ... the ONLY one who has been GIVEN ALL POWER over all flesh.**

“ ... and Jesus lifted up His eyes to heaven and said. Father, the hour is come; glorify your Son, that your Son also may glorify you; as **you have given Him power over all flesh**, that He should give eternal life to as many as you have given Him.”

*John 17:1-2*

“The Father loved the SON and has GIVEN ALL THINGS into His hands.”

*John  
3:35*

**13 ... the ONLY one WITHOUT SIN.**

“ ... He knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him.”

*2 Corinthians 5:21*

“Who (Jesus) did not sin, neither was guile found in His mouth.”

*1 Peter 2:22*

**14 ... the ONLY one WHO DIED for our sins.**

“Behold the Lamb of God, which takes away the sin of the world.”

*John 1:29*

“Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death.”

*Romans 8:2*

“He (Jesus) was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement (punishment) of our peace was upon Him: and with His stripes we are healed.”

*Isaiah 53:5*

“For Christ...once suffered for sins ... that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened (resurrected) by the Spirit.”

*1 Peter 3:18*

**15 ... the ONLY one who ASCENDED UP TO HEAVEN.**

“And no man has ascended up to heaven, but He that came down from heaven.”

*John 3:13*

“He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that **He might fill all things.**”

*Ephesians 4: 10*

**16 ... the ONLY one who is OUR MEDIATOR before God.**

“For there is ONE GOD, and ONE MEDIATOR between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; Who gave himself a ransom for all...”

*1 Timothy 2:5-6*

**17 ... the ONLY one WORTHY TO OPEN THE BOOK OF LIFE.**

“ ... and I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice. ‘Who is worthy to open the book ... ‘and no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to take a look inside ... No man was found worthy to open and to read the book ... and one of the elders said to me: ... behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, has prevailed to open the book ... and the Lamb came and took the book. .. and the voices of millions were saying with a loud voice. ‘Worthy is the Lamb that was

slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory and blessing.”

*Revelation 5: 1-14*

**18 ... the ONLY one APPOINTED JUDGE.**

“God has given Him **authority to execute judgment** also ... “

*John 5:27*

“He (Jesus) commanded us to preach to the people and to testify that it is He which was ordained of God **to be judge of the living and the dead.**”

*Acts 0:42*

**19 ... the ONLY one who has the KEYS to heaven and hell.**

“**The key** of the house of David will **I lay upon His (Jesus’) shoulder: so He shall open, and none shall shut: and He shall shut, and none shall open.**”

*Isaiah 22:22*

“ ... These things says HE that is Holy, HE that is True, HE that has the key of David, HE that opens, and NO MAN shuts, and shuts, and NO MAN opens (Jesus).”

*Revelation 3:7*

**20 ... the ONLY one who CAN FORGIVE SINS.**

“ ... your sins are forgiven.”

*Mark 2:5*

“ ... has the power to forgive sins.”

*Matthew 9:6*

“ ... in Him we have forgiveness of sins.”

*Ephesians 1:7*

“ ... to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ.”

*1 Thessalonians 5:9*



**21 ... the ONLY one HEAD OF THE CHURCH.**

“Far above all principality and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in the world, but also in that which is to come. And has put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be **the Head** over all things to **the Church.**”

*Ephesians 1:22; Matthew 21:42,  
1 Peter 2:7; 1 Corinthians 11:3;  
Colossians 1:18,2:10,2:19; Ephesians 4:15, 5:23.*

**22 ... the ONLY one to whom God gave AUTHORITY to command in heaven and earth.**

“He taught them as one who had authority ... For with authority He commanded ... “

*Mark 1:22-27*

“ ... Jesus Christ, who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God: angels and authorities and powers having **been made subject to Him.**”

*1 Peter 3:22*

**23 ... the ONLY one into whose hands ALL THINGS were given.**

“ ... Jesus rejoiced in spirit and said ... All things are **delivered to me** by my Father ... “

*Luke 10:21-22*

“Jesus knowing that the **Father had given all things** into His hands, and that He was come from God, and went to God.”

*John 13:3*

**24 ... the ONLY one to whom God has GIVEN: a kingdom, power, strength and glory.**

“ ... for yours is **the kingdom, and the power, and the glory,** forever.”

*Matthew 6: 13*

“Fear Him who, after the killing of the body, has power to throw you into hell. Yes, I tell you, fear Him.”

*Luke 12:5*

“ ... God anointed Jesus with the Holy Spirit and with power ... ”

*Acts 10:38*

**25 ... the ONLY one who IS THE LORD of the dead and of the living.**

“For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be **Lord both of the dead and living.**”

*Romans 14:9*

**26 ... the ONLY one SAVIOR.**

“Be known to you all that Jesus Christ, the one you crucified, whom God raised from the dead ... that...**Neither is there salvation in any other; for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.**”

*Acts 4: 1 0-12*

**27 ... the ONLY one WHO KNOWS YOU totally.**

“Before I formed you in the belly **I knew you ...** ”

*Jeremiah 5:24*

“I am the good shepherd, and **I know my sheep.**”

*John 10:14*

**28 ... the ONLY one who can GIVE ETERNAL LIFE.**

“Truly, truly, I say to you, He that hears my word, and believes on Him that sent me, **has everlasting life**, and shall **not come into condemnation**, but is **passed from death unto life.**”

*John 5:24*

**29 ... the ONLY one from WHOSE HAND no one can snatch you out.**

“My sheep hear my voice; and I know them, and they follow me: And **I give to them eternal life: and they will never perish, neither will any man pluck them out of my hand.**”

*John 10:27-28*

**30 ... the ONLY one to DESCEND FROM HEAVEN to gather His believers.**

“For the Lord himself will **descend from heaven** with a shout, (loud command) with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet (call) of God: and the dead in Christ will rise first: Then we which are alive and remain will be caught up together with them in the clouds **to meet the Lord** in the air: and so **shall we ever be with the Lord.**”

*1 Thessalonians 4:16-17*

**IN BRIEF**  
**The Jesus of the Bible**

**His Power, His Authority, His Dominion,  
His Kingdom, His Empire and His Glory**

1. ... the ONLY one BEGOTTEN Son of God.
2. ... the ONLY one Son of God, ALPHA AND OMEGA (no beginning, no end).
3. ... the ONLY one KING OF KINGS.
4. ... the ONLY one Son who is a MEMBER OF THE TRINITY.
5. ... the ONLY one Son whose Father is the OWNER OF THE WORLD.
6. ... the ONLY one who HAS SEEN GOD!
7. ... the ONLY one MAKER OF THE WORLD.
8. ... the ONLY one Son CONCEIVED BY THE HOLY SPIRIT.
9. ... the ONLY one TO BE BORN FROM A VIRGIN.
10. ... the ONLY one who DIDN'T FALL unto temptation.
11. ... the ONLY one who has been GIVEN ALL POWER over Satan.
12. ... the ONLY one who has been GIVEN ALL POWER over all flesh.
13. ... the ONLY one WITHOUT SIN.
14. ... the ONLY one WHO DIED for our sins.
15. ... the ONLY one who ASCENDED UP TO HEAVEN.
16. ... the ONLY one who is OUR MEDIATOR before God.
17. ... the ONLY one WORTHY TO OPEN THE BOOK OF LIFE.
18. ... the ONLY one APPOINTED JUDGE.
19. ... the ONLY one who has the KEYS to heaven and hell.
20. ... the ONLY one who CAN FORGIVE SINS.
21. ... the ONLY one HEAD OF THE CHURCH.
22. ... the ONLY one to whom God gave AUTHORITY to command in heaven and earth.
23. .... the ONLY one into whose hands ALL THINGS were given.
24. .... the ONLY one to whom God has GIVEN: a kingdom, power, strength and glory.
25. ... the ONLY one who IS THE LORD of the dead and of the living.

26. ... the ONLY one SAVIOR  
 27. ... the ONLY one WHO KNOWS YOU totally.  
 28. ... the ONLY one who can GIVE ETERNAL LIFE.  
 29. ... the ONLY one from WHOSE HAND no one can snatch you out.  
 30. ... the ONLY one to DESCEND FROM HEAVEN with;

- His Power.
- His Authority.
- His Dominion.
- His Kingdom.
- His Empire.
- His Glory.

**To meet His believers up in midair to be with Him forever!**

Would I meet you up there?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

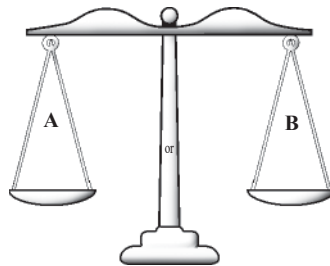
**God is the Creator of all, but only the Father of those who become  
 His sons through Jesus Christ.**

**WHICH JESUS DO YOU  
 PREFER AS YOUR LORD?**

**A. The Jesus of the Roman Catholic Church who offers you Purgatory?**

**or**

**B. The Jesus of the Bible who guarantees life eternal in Heaven?**



# 33

## Who Is Jesus to You?

**I**s He the Son of God ... ?  
Is He your Savior ... ?

**If He is not your Savior,  
do you want Him to be your Savior?**

**DOES JESUS WANT YOU TO BE SAVED?**

**He says ...**

“ ... I stand at the door and knock, if anyone (you) hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in ... ”

*Revelation 3:20*

“ ... today, if you hear His voice, do not harden your heart.”

*Psalms 95:7-8*

**What will it take to be saved?**

“Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and you will be saved ... ”

*Acts 16:31*

**Jesus is asking you ...**

“Come to me, all of you that labor and are heavy laden (burdened).”

*Matthew 11:28*

“... Repent and believe the good news!”

*Mark 1:17*

- 
- 
1. **Admitting** that you are a sinner.
  2. **Repenting** of your sins.
  3. **Asking** Jesus, directly. No intermediators, to forgive your sins.
  4. **Receiving** His forgiveness, directly, from Him.
  5. And **Loving** God with all your heart!
- 
- 

## PRAY

**My only God. My only Father. My only Savior.**

I come in prayer, directly and only to you, O Lord. Invoking the precious name of your beloved Son, Jesus Christ. In whom, from this day on:

- I believe,
- I obey,
- I acknowledge and
- I accept
- as my ONLY Savior
- and my ONLY Mediator.

Who, with His own sufficient and one and only consummated sacrifice on the cross:

- paid in full
- for ALL my sins,
- giving me eternal life and
- making me an heir of your kingdom forever!

I beg you, O Father, that your Holy Spirit never tum away from me. That He may guide me:

- in the study of Your Holy Word
- in your ONLY Gospel
- found in your ONLY book: the Bible.

As I meditate on it to receive wisdom, help me not to wander away from:

- the ONLY way.
- the ONLY truth.
- the ONLY life, which is found in
- the ONLY Jesus Christ.

I ask this in:

- His Holy,
- Almighty,
- Sovereign name.
- King of Kings,
- Lord of Lords,
- JESUS CHRIST! AMEN.

Signed \_\_\_\_\_ Date \_\_\_\_\_

“ ... be of good cheer; your sins are forgiven.”

*Matthew 9:2*

### **ENJOY YOUR SALVATION**

Now that you are saved by the grace of God, there is rejoicing in Heaven because of you.

“ ... joy will be in Heaven over one sinner that repents ... ”

*Luke 15:7*

**Why? Because you have eternal life ...**

“ ... he that believes in me, has everlasting life.”

*Jesus, John 6:3*

**Now, read the Bible ...**

“Search the Scriptures ... they which testify of me.”

Jesus, *John 6:39*

“Search the Scripture daily ... ”

Paul, *Acts 17: 11*

**Begin by reading ...**

- The Gospel of John
- Proverbs
- Psalms
- Genesis

**Bear the fruit of the Spirit ...**

“ ... love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control...”

Paul, *Galatians 5:22-23*

**And pray daily to the Lord**, trusting Christ and seeking to live for Him by the power of the Holy Spirit.

---



---

“I have found the greatest power **in** the world **in** the power of prayer. There is no shadow of doubt of that, I speak from my own experience.”

Cecil B. DeMille. Director-Producer  
*The Ten Commandments, The Robe* and  
*Ben Hur*.

---



---



# 34

## Are You a Friend of Jesus?

### Who is a friend of Jesus?

#### Jesus says ...

“You are my friend, if you do whatsoever I command you:

“To keep my Father’s commandments, and my commandment, that

“You love one another, as I have loved you.

“Greater love has no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.”

*John 15:9-15*

#### Do you believe ...

... that the Roman Catholic Church does the will of Jesus?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Roman Catholic Church is a friend of Jesus?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Jesus says in the Bible: My friends are those who do what the Roman Catholic Church mandates?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that you are a friend of Jesus?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**Jesus reports to His father ...**

“I have given them your word ... “

*John 17:14*

**Do you believe ...**

... that Jesus reports to His Father anywhere in the Bible that He has given them the word of the Roman Catholic Church?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**This writer, Julio Voirin, reports to the Father ...**


---



---

Father, I am giving them, in this book, **your Word** and **the word** of the Roman Catholic Church.

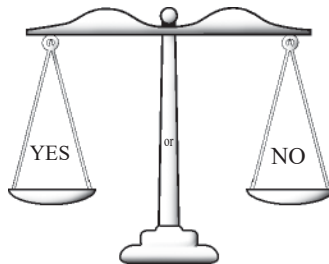
From now on take the reader in your hands. Guide him to let the Holy Spirit open his understanding **to receive your message, your plan of Salvation, and to accept it by faith.**

Amen.

---



---

**ARE YOU A FRIEND OF JESUS?**

# 35

## Who Is: The Antichrist? The Beast? The 666? Babylon? The Whore?

### WHO IS THE ANTICHRIST?

*The New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...*

**“Antichrist:**

An opponent to Christ; a power or a person antagonistic to Christ.”

**Highest Ranking Bishop of the Roman Catholic Church condemns the papacy ...**

“That one who pretends the title of Universal Bishop (Pope), he is the Antichrist.”

St. Gregory I, “The Great.” Despite his vigorous attempts to escape the burdens of this high office, the Bishop was consecrated Pope on Sept. 3, 590.

### **The Bible says ...**

“ ... there will be false teachers among you, who privily will bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord ... ”

*2 Peter 2:1*

“Let no man deceive you ... that man of sin ... the son of perdition. who ... exalted himself above all that is called God ... sits in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.”

*2 Thessalonians 2:3-4*

“Even him, (the Antichrist) whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders.”

*2 Thessalonians 2:9*

“And then that wicked (Antichrist) will be revealed, whom the Lord will consume (kill) with the spirit of His mouth, and will destroy with the brightness of His coming.”

*2 Thessalonians 2:8*

### **Theologian Protestant leaders say ...**

“Antichrist. A Greek word which signifies Vicar of Christ and rival of Christ.

“The Antichrist pretends to be Christ and at the same time is hostile to Him; while making war against the real Christ.

“There is no one in the world, except the pope, who, in spite of naming himself Vicar of Christ, in reality is the antithesis of Christ. He disfigures his religion by contradicting it in theory and in practice.

“The pope’s denial of Christ is not by a formality of words, but by a real, practical, covered up denial in action in many different ways .

- With the immaculate conception of Mary the pope denies the humanity of Christ.

- With the intercession of Mary and the saints the pope denies the absolute sufficiency of Christ as the lawyer of the sinner.
- With the purgatory and the mass the pope denies the perfect and complete redeeming power of the salvation fulfilled by Christ on the cross.

“The Papacy’s foundation, an Antichrist’s powerful tyranny, has been built on fraudulent, pious deeds, brazened impostures, fables, false miracles, forged documents and infernal-diabolic intrigues.

“The bishops of Rome converted themselves into popes, working out little by little throughout the great scam, that Peter was bishop of Rome for twenty five years and passed on, to his successors, his powers.

“They also claim that to the Bishop of Rome belongs:

- The power to decree laws to leaders of the world.
- To teach ‘his’ truth to everybody.
- The power to forgive sins and to govern this world and the other one with him and his associates.
- To shorten or to prolong the pains of purgatory.
- To set themselves as sovereigns to open or to close the doors of heaven based on false miracles and false dogmas believed by the ignorant masses of the Middle Ages.

“The Antichrist stands and is against all that is called God ... making himself to look like Christ. This has never been verified in anyone else except the pope.

“The pope demands for himself the honor due to God, making himself to be: worshipped, to be called Holy Father, His Holiness and The Holiness of Our Lord.

“Demanding from all the Catholics the absolute submission of reason, conscience, life and earthly possessions to his papal authority.

“The pope pretends also to have divine attributes, proclaiming himself infallible and empowered to forgive sins.

“The Antichrist pope also ascends, elevates himself above God, discarding aside His word, changing His law and placing his own teaching in the place of God’s.

“The Antichrist has been fortifying himself through the centuries, each time with bigger pretensions, adding impostures and adulterating the teachings of the Word of God.

“The Antichrist has accomplished the summit by proclaiming himself infallible, he has crowned his anti-Christian structure and fulfilled his task.

“And now the Maximus Pontiff, the pope, carried on his ‘Tiara’ this name: ANTICHRIST.”

Teofilo Gay, Theologian, Writer. Spoke several languages. Powerful speaker. Lecturer. (1850-1914)

“They, Evangelical Christians, denied that the Roman Catholic Church was the Church of Christ; declared that St. Peter has never come to Rome, had never founded the papacy; and that the popes were successors to the emperors, not to the apostles. They taught that Christ had no place to lay His head, but the pope lived in a palace. Christ was propertyless and penniless, but Christian prelates were rich; surely ... these lordly archbishops and bishops, these worldly priests, these fat monks, were **the Pharisees of old returned to life.**

“**The Roman Catholic Church**, they were sure, was **the Whore of Babylon**, the clergy were a Synagogue of Satan, **the pope was the Antichrist**...they laughed at indulgences and relics ... they called **the churches ‘dens of thieves’** and **Catholic priests seemed to them ‘traitors, liars and hypocrites.’**”

Dr. Will Durant, Theologian, Historian, Writer. More than two million copies of one of his books were sold (op. cit., vol. IV, p. 772).

**Do you believe ...**

... that Peter's statements in 2 *Peter* 2: 1 about false teachers and damnable heresies ... refers to the Pope?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that Paul's statement in 2 *Thessalonians* 2:4 speaks about the Pope?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that the Pope is the Antichrist?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

**WHO IS THE BEAST?**

*The New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary* says ...

**“Beast:**

Any irrational animal. A disgusting person. Brutal. Filthy. Contrary to nature and dignity of man.”

*The New Unger's Bible Dictionary* says ...

**“Beast:**

In a figurative or symbolic sense, the term frequently occurs in Scripture and generally refers to the sensual and groveling or ferocious and brutal nature properly belonging to the brute creation. The word is sometimes used figuratively of brutal men. A wild beast is the symbol of selfish, tyrannical monarchies. In the Apocalypse, the beast obviously means a worldly power.” (*Revelation* 13:1; 15:2; 17:8)

**Leader of the Roman Catholic Church** says ...

“It is more than evident to anyone who wants to consider seriously and study this metaphoric (figurative) Beast as a formal and clear prophecy of the miserable condition in which the Christian Church and the most faithful will be involved in great danger. **Yes, our priesthood (in the Roman**

**Catholic Church) is the one which is pointed out and announced like the Dragon (Satan) who deceived the woman in the Garden of Eden.** In the same manner he will deceive in the last days speaking sweet, with flattery, cunning, astuteness and with the likeness of piety. Abusing of the poor sheep and delivering them to the wolves.”

Cardinal Bishop Manuel Lacunza (1731-1801). Roman Catholic Theologian. Author of the 4-volume, 2000 page book, *La Venida del Mesias en Gloria y Majestad, (The Coming of the Messiah in Glory and Majesty)*. Published under the sponsorship of Argentine General Manuel Belgrano, 1816.

Lacunza’s views against Rome provoked quite a number of enemies. His death while bathing in the Santerno River in Italy left doubts about his drowning to be accidental.

### **The Bible says ...**

“And I saw a beast ... having seven heads and three horns, and upon his horn ten crowns, and **upon his heads the name of blasphemy ...**

“And there was given to him a mouth **speaking great things and blasphemies ...**

“And he opened his mouth in blasphemy **against God**, to blaspheme His name, and His tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

“ ... saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should **make an image of the beast ...**

“ ... and the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that **as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.**

“ ... and he caused all...to receive **a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:** and no man might buy or



sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

“Here is wisdom ... count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man: and **his number is six hundred threescore and six.**”

*Revelation 13:1-18*

“And the beast was taken ... with them that had received the mark of the beast. .. and were cast alive into a lake of fire ... ”

*Revelation 19:20*

### **Theologian Protestant leader says ...**

“The Beast, which has two horns like a sheep, meek and harmless represents his false religious character. Regardless of his symbolic **appearance of meekness**, he remains a beast, establishes his idolatry cult and **imposes submission to her as if she would be a divinity.**

“Makes war to the faithful saints of God. Uses excommunication as a useful weapon to dethrone kings (and leaders of the world) when they resist her authority.

“Forbids any and all kinds of relationships **with the ones she declares ‘heretics.’**

“Enforces boycotts to **submit through hunger all who refuse unconditional blind obedience to her.**

“The political and ecclesiastical power of Rome can’t be better represented by this apocalyptic prophesy.”

Juan C. Varetto, Theologian, Roman Catholic Church Historian, Writer, Powerful Lecturer.

### **Do you believe ...**

... that Bishop Lacunza is right in saying that, “our priesthood, (the Roman Catholic Church) is the one which is pointed out and announced like the Dragon (Satan)?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that Bishop Lacunza is right in saying that the one “speaking sweet with flattery, cunning, astuteness and with the likeness of piety,” is Satan personified as the Pope?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that the Beast the Bible talks about is the Pope?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that the Beast, Theologian Historian Varetto writes about, is the Pope?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

**WHO IS ‘666’?**

“ ... count the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man: and his number is six hundred, threescore and six.”

*Revelation 13:18*

Letters in those days had a numeric value, and even up to today, they are used on clock faces and on monuments.

**Horizontal Title and Number of the Beast**

V	I	C	A	R	I	U	S	F	I	L	L	I	D	E	I
5	1	100	0	0	1	5	0	0	1	50	1	1	500	0	1

**TOTAL: 666**

**Vertical Title and Numbers of the Beast:**

V = 5	F = 0	D = 500
I = 1	I = 1	E = 0
C = 100	L = 50	I = 1
A = 0	I = 1	-----
R = 0	I = 1	501
I = 1	-----	
U = 5	53	TOTALS
S = 0		112
-----		53
112		501
		-----
		<b>666</b>

It is most impressive that the sum of the numerical value of the letters of one of the titles given to the Pope is precisely the number of the beast: Vicarius Filii Dei, which means Vicar of Christ.

**Do you believe ...**

... that the Pope could be the beast in the book of the Revelation of John?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that the sum of the numbers “666” on the Pope’s title, “Vicarius Filii Dei,” could identify him as the Apocalyptic beast?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that whoever worships the Pope could be worshipping Satan?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

**WHO IS BABYLON?**

*The New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...*

**“Babylon:**

Type of any great or evil city; capital of the Chaldean Empire. Pertaining to Babylon; like the confusion of tongues at Babel; mixed; confused.”

**Leaders of the Roman Catholic Church say ...**

“The seven heads are the seven hills upon which the woman is established.

“Rome is called the city of seven hills because it’s built upon the same number of mountains.

**“Rome is designated in the book of Revelation with the name Babylon.”**

Cardinal Saint Robert Bellarmino, Doctor,  
Theologian of the Roman Catholic Church.  
Canonized Saint by Pope Pius XI.

“Rome, designated as Babylon in the book of Revelation, also called the Apocalypse, is a very well known fact. The signs are so clear, making it very easy to tell that **Rome is the Babylon.**”

Cardinal Caesar Baronius, Ecclesiastical  
Historian of the Roman Catholic Church.

### The Bible says ...

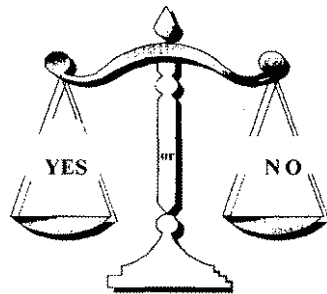
“I saw another angel come down from heaven with great power and cried with a strong voice saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become **the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and** a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

“And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, **Come out of her, my people,** that you be not partakers of her sins, and that you receive not of her plagues.

“Reward her (pay her back) as she rewarded you, and double to her double according to her works: in the cup which she has filled, fill to her double.”

*Revelation 18: 1, 2, 4, 6*

### IS BABYLON THE VATICAN?



### WHO IS THE WHORE?

#### Leaders of the Roman Catholic Church say ...

“In St. Peter’s chair have sat **monsters** filled with fleshly lusts and cunning in all forms of wickedness having **prostituted** the chair of St. Peter

for their minions (darlings) and paramours (lovers).

“The Roman Catholic Church was covered with silks and precious stones, which publicly **prostituted itself** for gold. Never did priests, and popes, commit so many adulteries, rapes, incests, robberies, and murders as in the Middle Ages.”

Cardinal Caesar Baronius, Ecclesiastical  
Historian of the Roman Catholic Church.

“Rome ... can make herself **a whore** (prostitute) before God. She performs **fornication** with the leaders of the world. And this very same Rome, **the prostitute**, may very well qualify to be recipient of the horrendous punishment the prophesy talks about.

Cardinal Bishop Manuel Lacunza, Roman  
Catholic Theologian. *La Venida del  
Mesias en Gloria y Majestad*. 1,816.

“... the papal Court has filled the whole Church with simony\* and the consequent corruption of religion. It is natural enough that the heretics should call **the Roman Catholic Church the whore of Revelation 17.**”

Bishop Alvaro Palayo, Official Curia in  
Avignon, France.

\* Simony: From Simon who wished to buy the power of the Holy Spirit (*Acts 8*). For buying and selling ecclesiastical benefices for money or reward.

### **The Roman Catholic and Protestant Bibles say ...**

“... one of the seven angels said to me: I will show you the judgment of the **great whore** that sits on many waters, (peoples, multitudes, nations, and languages).

“With whom the kings (leaders) of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have made drunk with the wine of her fornication ...

“And I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

“And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

“And on her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

“And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus.”

*Revelation 17:1-6*

**Do you believe ...**

... that Cardinal Bellarmino and Cardinal Baronious are right by saying the Roman Catholic Church is the Babylon mentioned in the Bible in *Revelation 17:1-6*?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Cardinal Baronious is right when calling Popes who sat on St. Peter’s chair monsters filled with fleshly lusts, wickedness, adulteries, rapes, incests, robberies and murders?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Bishop Lacunza is right by saying that the Roman Catholic Church is a whore?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

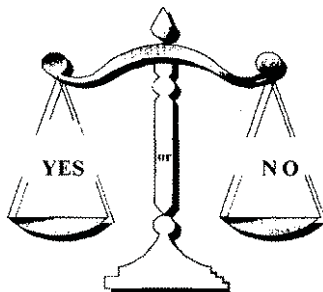
... that Bishop Lacunza is right by saying that the Roman Catholic Church qualified, in his opinion, to receive the prophetic punishment for being a prostitute?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Bishop Palayo is right by saying that the Roman Catholic Church is the whore (prostitute) of Revelation?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**IS THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH  
THE WHORE OF REVELATION?**



# 36

## Why Are Priests Leaving the Roman Catholic Church?

**M**illions of Roman Catholics, thousands of priests have chosen ...

“ ... to be obedient to the faith, the truth, to follow Jesus.”

*Luke, Acts 6:7*

**In these testimonials, Roman Catholic priests have documented their reasons for leaving the Church.**

The main concern of these men was that Christ himself should be known, so that men and women everywhere should be **brought into the same joy which they had found**. Here are men who found that the Church of Rome, **far from being a safe guide to Christ**, was actually leading them **away from Christ**. In simple words, these men expressed their sincere desire **to honor Christ and His Word**.

### CONTENTS

**Testimonials of Priests Who Left the Roman Catholic Church  
from the book  
Far From Rome. Near to God.**

1. 50 years with the Church of Rome.
2. Why I left the Roman Catholic Church after 23 years as a Jesuit priest.
3. Why thousands of priests leave the Roman Catholic Church.

4. Should I leave her?
5. Is the absolute authority of the Word of God placed under the supreme authority of the Roman Catholic Church?
6. Did the Pope's representative archbishop of Canada give power to convert a wafer into the real Jesus?
7. In my hands was the very Creator of the Universe. To repeat Christ's work at the cross; is it the devil's invention?
8. Is the mass a blasphemy?
9. Was I a tool in the greatest swindle of all history?
10. Is Christ calling his people to come out of the Roman Catholic Church?

### 1. 50 years with the Church of Rome.

"I was told, **and I also preached**, that outside the Church of Rome there was no salvation, and I was sorry to think that those multitudes of Protestants were to be lost.

"Reading the Bible I'd realized that, '**In the Church of Rome you do not follow the teachings of the Word of God, but only the traditions of men.**' I wanted to believe that in the Roman Catholic Church we were following the Word of God, and not merely **traditions of men.**

"I wrote down .. I want to live in the Holy Catholic Apostolic and Roman Catholic Church ... and I promise to obey her authority **according to the Word of God, as we find it in the Gospel of Christ.** I opened the Gospel and read, 'You are bought with a price: be not ye the servants of men.' (*1 Corinthians 7:23*)

**"I refused to serve the Roman Catholic Church and I left her for good.**

"Jesus has bought me, then, if Jesus has bought me, He has saved me. I am saved. Jesus is my God. **All the works of God are perfect, I am, then, perfectly saved.** I am not saved, as I thought, by going to **Mary.** I am not saved **by purgatory, or by indulgences, confessions or penances. I am saved by Jesus alone!**

**"I prayed in joy:** Oh, dear Jesus, I feel it, I know it, you have saved me, oh Gift of God, I accept you. Take my heart and keep it forever. Your gift abides in me to be my way, my light, and my life. Grant that I may abide in you now and forever. But dear Jesus, do not save me alone, save my people, grant me to show them the gift also. Oh, that they may accept you and feel rich and happy, as I am now. Amen!

"Our salvation is so simple and beautiful, so sublime and so grand. **Salvation is a gift.** You have **nothing to do but to accept it, love it, and**



**love the giver, the only one, Jesus Christ!**

“Next Sunday morning, in a packed Church, I presented to the throng of people **the gift, the one God has presented to me, His Son Jesus as a gift, and through Jesus, the pardon of my sins, and life eternal as a gift.** It is time for me to go away, my friends, **I have left the Roman Catholic Church forever!**

“But ... if you think it is better for you to follow the Pope than to follow Christ, and to invoke the name of Mary than the name of Jesus, in order to be saved, tell me by rising up.

“To my great surprise the whole multitude remained in their seats, filling the Church with their sobs and tears.

“I said to them, with a cry of joy: **‘The mighty God who saved me yesterday can save you today.** If you think it is better for you to follow Christ than the Pope, to invoke the name of Jesus alone than the name of Mary, that it is better to put your trust in the blood of the Lamb shed on the cross for your sins, than in the fabulous purgatory of Rome where they say after your death you can be saved, and **if you think it is better for you to have me preach to you the pure Gospel of Christ, than to have a priest preach to you the doctrine of Rome,** tell me by rising up, I am your man!’ Then all, without a single exception, rose to their feet, and with tears, asked me to remain with them.”

#### TO MY FELLOW PRIEST

“I present to you my words that you may know that; **The monster Church of Rome,** who shed the blood of your forefathers, is still at work today, **to enchain your people to the feet of idols, superstitions, and errors of Romanism.**

“The dogma of transubstantiation (**the mass**) is a monstrous lie, and my priesthood was an insult to God and man. You are **cruelly deceived** by your **vain and lying traditions.** **You are not saved** through your **ceremonies, masses, confessions, purgatory, indulgences, fastings,** etc.

- Salvation is a gift .
- Eternal life is a gift.
- Forgiveness of sins is a gift.
- Christ is a gift.

“You have nothing to do but to believe, repent, and love.”

Charles Chiniquy, converted Roman Catholic Priest.

#### 2. Why I left the Roman Catholic Church after 23 years as a Jesuit Priest.

“ ... because **I have found that there is no foundation in the Gospel for the dogmas of the Roman Catholic Church.**

“The reasons behind my great decision are not one, but many. After living 43 years a sincere Roman Catholic, 15 of intense ecclesiastical training, 10 as a priest and a popular preacher to large multitudes, and 23 of religious life in the Jesuit order, I have arrived at the conviction that **the Roman Catholic Church is not the true Church of Jesus Christ.**

“Thirteen years of intense study of apologetics (research in defense or justification of what appears to others to be wrong) have brought me to an unbreakable conviction.

**“In vain I searched the Holy Scriptures trying to find the infallibility of the Pope. I could not find it anywhere. Where is all that about Eucharist fasting? And the Mass? Where is it all? I could not find it.**

“The more I studied the Holy Scriptures the more I came to see that **Christianity is one thing and Roman Catholicism another!** I became convinced of this truth.

“In Roman Catholicism, Jesus Christ is presented as a fossil, a corpse, a man nailed to a cross, dead, no longer alive! In Roman Catholicism all your salvation depends on yourself, on your saying many prayers, on your using many scapulars, on your devotion to the virgin, and on taking your communion.

“A priest who leaves the Roman Catholic Church is believed to have gone mad or have fallen in love.

“The torture of soul that Roman Catholics suffer ... people who go to Mass every day and are constantly in attendance at the Roman Catholic Church, live in torment of soul, saying to themselves, ‘Shall I be saved or lost? Did I make a good confession or not? They have no peace. Is this the true religion?’

“Where in the Gospel do we find this method of tormenting the sinner? When did Jesus Christ or His apostles torment sinners with their questions?

**“How wonderful it is to know in your heart that Jesus, our Lord, has redeemed you! That by grace we are saved!**

Luis Padrosa, Ph.D., converted Jesuit Priest. Founder and Director of the Loyola Jesuit Institute of the Company of Jesus in Spain. Former Vice-President Catholic Psychiatrist International Committee. Author of *Why I left the Church of Rome.*

Note: Padro sa, before entering the Seminary, was a concert pianist and performed all over Europe on concert tours. I had the unique opportunity to playa violin and piano duo with him in private. Just a few close friends were present. I was amazed to realize that he was truly an artist on the keyboard.

### 3. Why thousands of Priests leave the Roman Catholic Church.

“After my ordination, **I had many doubts**. I sought assistance from the sacraments, but they did not help, and **I began to seriously doubt their value**. I felt helpless because I could never find peace for my own soul. I wanted to leave the priesthood without any grievance, argument, or trouble, but my Church would not allow me to leave quietly.

“I felt a slave to the system “ that the hierarchy would never let me go. I was afraid to just walk out of the priesthood because I was still **governed by Catholic beliefs**. I still believed that the Roman Catholic Church was the only giver of salvation and outside her could be no hope for it.

“At that time I didn’t know that there were many thousands of **priests who had left the Roman Catholic Church because their consciences did not allow them to accept her claims**.

“My bishop tried to alter my thinking: ‘Do you pray to st. Vincent?’ ‘No, not at all!’ ‘Do you pray to the Holy Virgin?’ ‘No, I pray only to Jesus Christ, and I pray to God the Father in the name of Jesus.’ ‘But don’t you believe in the Holy Virgin anymore?’ ‘Certainly, and I respect her highly, but **I do not want to give her any of the rights that belong only to Jesus**.’

“It is clear to me (he said) you are too much of a Protestant and I will not speak with you any longer.

“I left my Church with a complete peace of heart, for **I had met with the Lord person-to-person**.”

Toufic Khouri, converted Roman Catholic Priest.

### 4. Should I leave her?

“I went through a lot of agonizing, crying out to God for direction in my life. Should I leave the priesthood? Should I not? Mine was a form of godliness religion, which Paul talks about in *2 Timothy 3:5*, ‘Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such tum away.’ My mind was made up, **my final and irrevocable decision was to leave her**, the Roman Catholic Church. I started attending a Bible study and began to find that the things we had been taught **as Catholics did not line up with God’s Word**. The Roman Catholic Church teaches a Gospel of works (salvation through man’s own efforts, to do penance for sins, as if Jesus Christ did not pay for it all). *Ephesians 2:8-9*, ‘For by grace are you saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast.’ My prayer for you is that you come to know Him and the power of his resurrection (*Philippians 3:10*). Seek Jesus with

all your heart. Accept that He and He alone is Savior. He died that you might live.” (1 Peter 3:18)

Vince Shaughnessy, converted  
Roman Catholic Priest.

### **5. Is the absolute authority of the Word of God placed under the supreme authority of the Roman Catholic Church?**

**“I discovered that God’s word in the Bible is absolute and without error. I learned that the Bible can be trusted. As my main subject I look at the authority of God’s Word.**

**“I saw from the Bible: ‘For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.’ (1 Timothy 2:5) The role I was playing as a priestly mediator ... exactly what the Roman Catholic Church teaches, but exactly opposite to what the Bible teaches ...was wrong.**

**“Who was Lord of my life, Jesus Christ in His Word, or the Roman Catholic Church ... ? My working position was to place the absolute authority of the Word of God under the supreme authority of the Roman Catholic Church.**

**“I read a book, commenting on *Matthew 16:18*, in which the Lord says: ‘I will build my Church ... ‘ In the Lord’s own language, **the word Church is ‘Edah’ meaning Fellowship.** I had always taken the meaning of Church to be **supreme teaching authority in all matters of faith and morals.** Now to see and to understand the meaning of Church as Fellowship **left me free to let go of the Roman Catholic Church as supreme authority.****

**“They preached penance for sin, human suffering, religious deeds (the way of man) rather than the Gospel of grace. By God’s grace I saw that no one is saved by the Roman Catholic Church or by any kind of works or penance. ‘For by grace are you saved ... and not of yourselves ... ‘ (*Ephesians 2:8-9*)**

**“I left the Roman Catholic Church when I saw that life in Jesus Christ was not possible while remaining true to Roman Catholic doctrine.”**

Richard P. Bennett, converted  
Roman Catholic Priest.

### **6. Did the Pope’s representative archbishop of Canada give power to convert a wafer into the real Jesus?**

**“By imposing hands on his head, the infallible Church placed priest Charles Chiniquy on equal terms with Jesus Christ, and also above HIM!**

“The newly ordained priest was able now to not only convert a real wafer into the real body, blood, soul and divinity of Jesus but **to command Him, plus to create Him again and again as many times as he performed the superhuman honor during the mass.**

**“After twenty five years of bondage, Chiniquy broke with the Roman Catholic Church.**

“An amazing thing is that the Roman Catholic Church says that I have **to make myself believe that I can convert a piece of bread into God**, something which requires such a supreme effort of will power, plus a total annihilation (to reduce to nothing, to destroy the existence) of intelligence. The state of mind after such an effort is over, is more like death than life. **It was devastating to discover that I had performed the most outrageous act of idolatry!**

“My eyes, my hands, and my lips, my mouth and tongue, and all my senses and intelligence, were telling me that **what I had seen, touched, and eaten was nothing but a wafer**, in spite of the Pope and his church telling me it was the real body, blood, soul and divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ.

“When asked why I did it? My only answer is the answer of the blind man of the gospel: I don’t know. **One thing I know (now) that I was blind, and now I see.”**

Charles Chiniquy, converted Roman Catholic Priest. Author of *Fifty Years in the Church of Rome*.

### **7. In my hands (was) the very Creator of the Universe. To repeat Christ’s work at the cross; is it the devil’s invention?**

“Through the laying on of hands of the bishop, I was given the incredible, the deceitful, the false powers which the Roman Catholic Church pretends to give to man to delude others. I was granted the ability to forgive men’s sins, both inside and outside the horrible confessional box. On that day **I received the power to sacrifice Christ (to kill him) over again and again on an altar at my whim (wish) and fancy.**

**“Failure to attend mass, unless excused by sickness, even on one Sunday is a moral sin and punishable by the eternal torments of hell.**

“I read and thought and discussed and gradually came to several disturbing, humiliating, and frightening conclusions. **The first was that the Roman Catholic Church preserves its hold, over those it does hold, not only through fear but also through calculated ignorance.**

**“I could now release souls from purgatory, a place invented by Rome, through a lying and lucrative ritual.** This is the undeniable teaching of the Roman Catholic Church that before going to heaven men’s

souls must pass through such a lake of fire. How far from the truth! What error! I was told that **I had the power to forgive the sins of my fellow men.** During twenty years in the Roman Catholic priesthood, I performed this ridiculous, shameful, anti-scriptural practice of daily listening to the frailties of society.

**“I was given the power to convert the bread into His body and the wine into His blood, through the magic words of the consecration. In my hands (was) the very Creator of the Universe, the Eternal God!** What an awful, shameful travesty this was for me and for all who took part in what Rome calls **the Mass.** Man can never repeat Christ’s work on the cross. To think he can **is an invention of the Devil.**

“Catholic dogma declares that in every particle of the consecrated bread and wine the body and blood of Jesus Christ is fully present. What falsehood! Before my conversion **I preached and defended the Roman Catholic Church doctrines whether it agreed or not with the Word of God.** For me, at that time, the Church with its councils and its traditions came before the Sacred Scriptures (the Bible).

“A man does not enter heaven because of his works, or his sacrifices, or his virtues, great as these may be. The only way to the Father is through the unlimited merits of Christ. **No ceremony, no ritual, no sacrament can save a man.** The only reason I have given my testimony is that you may know that God can change the mind, the heart and the life of a man. He changed me. He can change you! Confess your sins directly to God just as I did. Ask His forgiveness for your sins. Invite Christ into your heart and life and He will give you eternal life.”

Cipriano Valdez Jaimes, converted  
Roman Catholic Priest.

### 8. Is the mass a blasphemy?

“The first Mass, on March 1956, after I received my ordination to the priesthood, took place with great internal emotion and sublime sentiment. I remember my nervousness that I should not break any of the rites and ceremonies. But now, in February 1962, I must shout out loud that this **Greatest Act of Worship in the Roman Catholic Church is a daily comedy, a serious comedy,** better said in the words of John Knox, former Roman Catholic priest who became, after his conversion to Jesus Christ, the great leader of the Presbyterian Church. **The Mass is Blasphemy!”**

Mark Pefias, converted Roman  
Catholic Priest.

### 9. Was I a tool in the greatest swindle of all history?

“The Roman Catholic Church is concealing, if at all possible, the news of any priest who sheds his frock. The faithful are always told that

he has been transferred to another parish in a different state. Regardless of theological distinctions, **Roman Catholics actually do worship Mary.** Every religious order dedicates itself to the Virgin and promises its candidates and members **easier entrance to heaven because of her ‘protecting mantle.’**

“Even **Pope Pius XII** in his encyclical *Fulgens Corona Gloriae* (The Radiant Crown of Glory) issued at the Vatican on September 8, 1953, **strongly encouraged this worship of Mary.**

“Allegiance to the Pope was taught to be above love of parents, children, brothers, sisters, friends, and country.

“It gradually dawned on me that **the Church did not exist for the benefit of the people but the people for the benefit of the hierarchy.** Thoughts and study brought me to the conclusion that I was an unsuspecting pawn or tool in **the greatest swindle of all history.**

“As to my own attitude, I have absolutely no regrets over the step I have taken. I feel closer to God than I have ever felt in my life. I have not defied God - **I have rejected an organization that has usurped the prerogatives of God and claims an exclusive right of speaking in His name.**

“Why should Roman Catholics call idolatrous a shrine of Buddha while draping diamonds and rubies around the statue of Mary?

“Lay Catholics hear little of the *Syllabus of Errors* of **Pope Pius IX**, dated December 8, 1864, which condemned: The rights of democracies, the claims of science, the sanctity of free speech, the principles of toleration, man’s freedom to choose his religion, Protestantism’s possession of some share of Christian truth, belief that the Church should not force or rule temporally, separation of Church and state, state education of children - all these, and many other tenets of liberal democracy were condemned.

“As far as I know, **no succeeding Pope has repudiated this pronouncement of Pius IX** (and the Roman Catholic Church remains UNCHANGED!).

“My experience has proven that an ex-priest can overcome his own fears and survive the most concentrated attacks of Roman Catholicism. There is no need for any disillusioned priest or nun to seek the protective anonymity of Los Angeles, New York, or Detroit. He needs only the courage of his new convictions, a willingness to work, a deep confidence in America, and a solid faith in God.

“A Franciscan priest (for many years a professor in St. Anthony’s Seminary) told an ex-priest whom I know: **‘I don’t think, and I won’t read anything that might make me think.’**

“For the intelligent, as well as for the illiterate, **belief in Roman Catholicism** can have only one ultimate basis - **blind faith.** New Testament texts are **distorted by the Church** to ‘prove’ that Christ established **the ritualistic system of the seven sacraments.**

“Some people call themselves **‘Catholics with reservation.**

“Logically there can be no such thing as a partial Catholic, or **one with reservations**. Logically one must embrace Roman Catholic doctrine in its entirety or reject it completely. **If a person rejects anyone dogma**, such as that of the bodily Assumption of Mary into heaven, or any one moral prohibition, such as that of birth control, **he has rejected infallibility as such - and the foundation is gone**.

“**My official faith has been blind, illogical, and unreasoning**. Now it had collapsed. It was my real faith that remained - the cornerstone (Jesus).

“Leaving Romanism drew me closer to God. The symbols, the magic, the medals, the indulgences, the saints, the ‘mothers,’ the mechanical and human intermediaries were swept away, and I had nothing left but God.

“And to me, the two thousand prescriptions of the Code of Canon Law were swept away by the words of Jesus: **‘Woe to you hypocrites for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men; for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.’** (*Matthew 23:13*)

“Many **sincere Roman Catholics are perturbed about their Church**. They continue to hope that their Church will change, that it will become more charitable, less aggressive, and more realistic in faith and conduct. **Thousands of priests and millions of the laity, realizing the futility of hope for a change, have done the only thing they could do. They have regretfully taken their hands from the plow and left.**

“I also want to show the miasmatic fog which **the Church has intentionally spread to conceal the truth from the Roman Catholics who blindly follow it - stifling their freedom of thought, of worship, of action, and of life itself.**

“For that freedom is now my heritage also. It is the freedom of America, the freedom that I, too, with all free men must guard. Like Thomas Jefferson said, **‘I have sworn upon the altar of God eternal hostility against every form of tyranny over the mind of man.’**

Emmett McLoughlin, O.F.M., converted  
Roman Catholic Priest.

All excerpts are from the book, *People S Padre*.

### **10. Is Christ calling his people to come out of the Roman Catholic Church?**

“I became a Missionary Father of the Roman Catholic Foreign Missions Society of America after long years to study in the seminary.

“I was somehow already saved by the fact that I was a Catholic, for I strongly believed that all Catholics were saved the moment they received the sacrament of baptism.



“How deceived I was to believe that I could merit heaven by my good deeds and my priestly and missionary labors!

“The God of the Bible revealed himself to me. He pardoned me of all my sins, and He gave me peace in my heart that truly satisfied its every longing.

“I left the Roman Catholic Church and her priesthood for good.

God told me to (leave it) through His written word in the book of Revelation where He says very distinctly ‘**Come out of her my people . . .**’ (*Revelation 18:4*) The true Christ is calling His people to come out of Roman Catholicism.

“Of course, those who are not of His people, that is, His sheep, cannot receive that command. ‘**My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me.**’ (*John 10:27*)

“I realize now that **a Church which takes pride in having a visible head** (i.e., the Pope of Rome), and visible signs of grace (i.e., the sacraments), and visible successors of the apostles (i.e., bishops and priests), and requires images and statues to remind the people of God, **cannot be in any way the true Church of Jesus Christ.**

“The true Church is built upon faith - faith in God’s infallible Word.

The true born again Christians do not need a ‘visible’ pope because they already have an invisible Lord, the one Head of the true Church.

“ ‘**In whom, though now ye see Him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory,**’ (*1 Peter 1:8*) like Moses, they ‘See Him who is invisible.’ “(*Hebrews 11:27*)

Robert V. Julien, converted  
Roman Catholic Priest.

## WITH A LOUD CRY OF JOY

### Converted Roman Catholic Priest says ...

---



---

“I am saved by Jesus alone!

I am not saved by:

Mary • Purgatory • Indulgences  
• Confessions or • Penances

### I PRAY

“Oh, dear Jesus, I feel it, I know it; You have saved me, Oh gift of God, I accept you.

“Take my heart and keep it forever. Your gift, oh God, abide in me to make me pure and strong: abide in me to be my way, my light, and my life; grant that I may abide in You now and forever.

“But, dear Jesus, DO NOT SAVE ME ALONE, SAVE MY PEOPLE; Grant me to show them the Gift also.

“Oh, that they may accept You and feel rich and happy as I am now.”

Charles Chiniquy

---

---

# 37

## Is Jesus Telling You To Leave the Roman Catholic Church?

**GOD** the Father, in the Bible, says ...

“ ... behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; **hear ye Him.**”

*Matthew 17:5*

“ ... in these last days He (God) has **spoken to us by His Son ...** ”

*Hebrews 1:2*

**His Son Jesus says...**

“**Come out of her**, my people, that you may not be partakers of her sins, and that **you receive not of her plagues.**

“**For her sins** have reached unto heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities.

“REWARD HER EVEN AS SHE REWARDED YOU, AND DOUBLE UNTO HER DOUBLE PAY ACCORDING TO HER WORKS: IN THE CUP WHICH SHE HAS FILLED FILL TO HER DOUBLE.

“How much she has glorified herself! and lived deliciously. SO MUCH TORMENT AND SORROW GIVE HER; for she said in her heart. I sit a queen ... ”

*Revelation 18:4-7*

“No man can serve two masters: for either he will **hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other.** You cannot serve God and mammon.”

*Matthew 6:24*

*The New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...*

**“Mammon:**

The Syrian god of riches, personification of worldliness. Devotion to the service of Mammon or the pursuit of wealth.”

**Roman Catholic Priest is asking Catholics ...**

“Come out of her my people ... Christ is calling you to come out of the Roman Catholic Church.”

Robert V. Julien, converted Priest.

**Roman Catholic priest says 11,000 priests left and 20,000 would leave the church ...**

“In 1971, a study commissioned by the Sacred Congregation of the (Roman Catholic Church) faith was leaked to the press.

“It revealed that from 1963 to 1969 over 8,000 priests had asked to be dispensed from their vows and nearly 3,000 others had left without waiting for permission.

“The study estimated that over the next five years 20,000 would leave. The estimate proved to be far too conservative.”

Peter De Rosa, converted Priest.

**The Apostle Paul says ...**

About a godliness (look alike) form of religion;

“**Having a semblance** (looks) indeed of piety, but disowning its power. **Avoid them.** From such (religion) turn away. They are forever learning, **but never attaining any knowledge** of the truth. **They also resist the truth,** for they are corrupt in mind, reprobate as regards to the faith.”

*2 Timothy 3:5, 7-8*

“ ... what communion has the light with the darkness?”

*2 Corinthians 6: 14*

“What concord has Christ with Belial (Satan)? And what agreement has the temple of God with idols? Come out from among them, and be separated, says the Lord, and I will receive you. And will be a Father to you, and you will be my sons and daughters, says the Lord Almighty.”

*2 Corinthians 6: 15-18*

**King Solomon says ...**

“A prudent man sees danger and takes refuge, but the simple keep going and suffer from it.”

*Proverbs 22:3*

**Jesus says ...**

“ ... whoever hears my Words and does them, will be a wise man. And everyone who hears my Words, and does them not, is a fool.”

*Matthew 7:24-26*

**Moses says ...**

“ ... you will obey the voice of the Lord your God, and do (keep) His commandments and statutes (decrees) which I command you ... ”

*Deuteronomy 27: 10*

**Paul says ...**

“He, Jesus, became the author of eternal salvation to them that obey Him.”

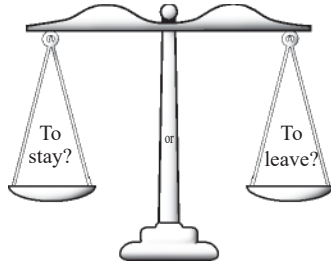
*Hebrews 5:9*

**WHAT WOULD YOU LIKE JESUS TO CALL YOU?**

**Wise?  
or  
Foolish?**

**HEAVEN OR HELL**

**The choice is yours  
What will your decision be:**



# 38

## What Benefits Will Be Gained by Leaving the Roman Catholic Church?

**T**hey will ...

.. , no longer fear the clergy, the Pope, the priests, the nuns, the brazen worthless anathemas, excommunications and curses from the Roman Catholic Church.

Save a lot of money when they no longer

- pay for the forgiveness of their sins.
- pay for masses to liberate their souls from the church's fabricated purgatory.

Be freed from spiritual bondage.

Have less children per family. The savings can be applied to the following:

- feed and clothe the poor, and
- provide better schools and education;
- provide better medical and dental care;
- provide better homes, furniture and transportation;
- provide a better standard of living for themselves.

Be free to use their rights

- to think for themselves,
- to make their own decisions,
- to choose whom to serve; a religious institution or
- to serve God ONLY through the Lord Jesus Christ ONLY.

See the crime rate drop because

- there will be less poverty,
- there will be more people who fear and obey God.

Be better educated and not easily deceived by a scam religion.

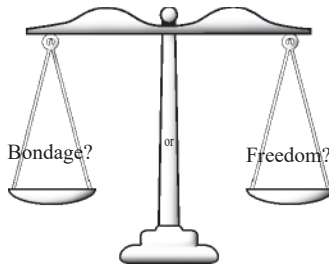
Not want to immigrate because they will be doing well financially in their homelands.

Experience fewer youth dropping out of school.

Have peace in their homeland because of **true** justice for all.

Be better prepared to handle the aggressions of the Roman Catholic Church.

**WHICH ONE WOULD YOU  
CHOOSE?**





# 39

## Do All Religions Lead to God?

**D**o you believe ...

... that all religions lead to God?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that if this is true, then, it would not matter what religion you choose?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**The Bible says ...**

When Jesus was on earth, there was **a religious group** known as **the Pharisees**. They had instituted the worship system which they believed God approved.

Yet, at the same time, **the Pharisees tried to kill Jesus!** So Jesus said to them, “You are doing the things your own father does, ... they protested ... **the only Father we have is God Himself.**”

*John 8:41*

**Jesus said to them ...**

“**You belong to your father, the devil,** and you want to carry out **your father’s desire**. He was a murderer from the beginning, not holding to the truth, for there is no truth in him ... he is a liar and the father of lies.”

*John 8:44*

**Do you believe...**

... that the religion of the Pharisees serves the interests of:

the devil...or of God?

Devil \_\_ God \_\_

**Jesus cursed them ...**

“Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, you hypocrites! **You shut the kingdom of heaven in men’s faces. You yourselves do not enter,** nor will you let those enter who are trying to.”

*Matthew 23:13*

“Woe unto you, scribes, and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are **like unto whited sepulchres**, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men’s bones, and all uncleanness.”

*Matthew 23:27*

**Because of their false worship, Jesus called those Pharisees ...**

“**Hypocrites, snakes, and a brood of vipers.**”

*Matthew 23:25,33*

**So Jesus did not teach that all religions** are merely different roads that **lead to salvation**. Only a few teach the truth, which leads to life.

**God warned the Israelites** to stay away from the false religions of the nations that surrounded them (*see Deuteronomy 7:25; Leviticus 18:20,30*)

When they disobeyed and worshipped other gods, did God punish them? (*see Joshua 24:20; Isaiah 63:10*)

**Do you believe ...**

... that there will be a judgment day?

Yes \_\_ No \_\_

... that on that day Jesus, as judge, will separate the bad from the good?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

- Everybody will see Jesus!
- A few as their Savior!
- Most as their Judge!
- **No one** will see a Pope, a priest or a church as their Savior or their Judge!

---



---

“The Bible tells us that only one thing separates us from God, and that is sin. God is Holy and perfect, and sin is like a giant wall that separates us from Him. As the Bible says, ‘**Your iniquities have separated you from your God; your sins have hidden His face from you, so that He will not hear!**’ (*Isaiah 59:2*)

“Until that wall is tom down, we can never hope to know the living God in a personal way. But no matter how hard we try, we can never tear down that wall by ourselves. **Mediation** will not take it away, and neither will **good deeds** - for they **cannot erase sin**. The wall can be tom down in only one way; if God does it.

“And that is what happened in Jesus Christ! He was sent from heaven for one purpose: to **take away our sins by His sacrificial death on the cross**. Christ was God’s appointed means to bring us salvation, and that is why the Bible says, ‘**Salvation is found in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given to men by which we must be saved.**’ (*Acts 4:12*)

“Don’t be misled by paths that promise to bring you to God but will ultimately fail you. Instead, tum in faith and trust in Christ, for He alone can say, ‘**I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me.**’ ” (*John 14:6*)

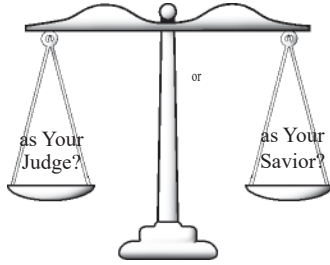
Dr. Billy Graham

---



---

**HOW WOULD YOU LIKE  
TO SEE JESUS?**



# 40

## Ecumenism ... What is it?

**T***he New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary says ...*

**“Ecumenic, ecumenical:**

General; universal; specifically an epithet applied to an ecclesiastical council regarded as representing the whole Christian Church or the whole Catholic Church.”

**The Roman Catholic Church says ...**

**“ ... in all diverse religious traditions there is something good ... it encourages Christ’s disciples to discover the riches distributed among the nations by a generous God.”**

Karol Wojtyla (who later became Pope John Paul II). The Second Vatican Council.

**Leaders of the world’s major religions...**

... told to join the ecumenical movement forces, were;

- Animits
- Buddhists
- Catholics
- Confusionists
- Evangelicals
- Fire worshippers
- Hinduists
- Islamics
- Jainsmists
- Jews
- Muslims
- North American Witch Doctors
- Shintoists
- Sikhs
- Snake worshippers
- Spiritists
- Voodooists
- Wicca neo-pagans (witchcraft)
- Zoroastrians
- And 120 other religious groups

Pope John Paul II at Assisi, Italy in 1986.  
The Pope commended **“the wisdom of these religions that God has distributed as religious gifts among you.”**

**“The Hindu life and the Christian life shall go together. Your message and my message are the same.”**

Pope John Paul II told Hindu leader Shri Chinmoy.

### Do you believe ...

... that Moses would suggest that Israel **discover the riches** to be found in the religions of the idol-worshipping pagans around them?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Paul would be telling the Christians in Ephesus **to discover the riches** of the pagan worship at the temple of Diana?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Peter would attend a Buddhist temple ritual and **praise Buddhism’s wisdom**?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Elijah should have spared cutting the throats of 400 pagan priests and let **Israel be taught of the riches** involved in worshipping Baal?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that Paul is right when he says ... ‘Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for **what fellowship has righteousness with unrighteousness?** And what communion has light (Jesus) with darkness (Satan)’? (2 *Corinthians* 6: 14)

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

### The Bible says ...

“Be careful **not to make a covenant** (deal) with those who live in the land where you are going, or they will be a snare (a trap) among you. Destroy their **altars**, break their **images**, and cut down their **groves** (wooden idols). For you will worship no other god: for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God.”

*Exodus 34:12-14*

**“Christ has made us free. Stand firm, then, and not let yourselves be tied up again in chains of slavery.”**

*Paul, Galatians 5: 1*

**Do you believe ...**

... that today we have religions which have altars, idols and images and worship them?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that one of the religions is the Roman Catholic Church?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**By Gustav Neiburg, *New York Times* ...**

“A coalition\* of more than ]40 liberal religious groups ... from across the globe are asking ... the Roman Catholic Church ... that the next pope be, ‘**A leader ... Bishop of Rome (the Vatican) ... and Universal Pastor.**’

“America has been singled out by this Pope (John Paul II) and the Vatican as **the Church to watch ...and be fearful of.**

“People are wanting a Pope who will welcome into the priesthood ...

“ **...All ...whatever their gender, marital status or sexual orientation** (homosexuals, lesbians, etc.)”

Susanne Hoholik, staff writer, *San Antonio Express-News*, October] 5, 1998.

**\*Coalition means to:**

- unite by growth into one body.
- grow together physically.
- union in a body of individual persons for a common cause.

Cairo, Egypt - Pope John Paul II ... offering to discuss the primacy of the Roman Catholic pontiff. The Roman Catholic Pope once exercised authority over all Christendom, and he still claims to do so ... with a sense of urgency ... he added ... “there is no time to lose on this regard.”

*Associated Press. San Antonio Express-News. February 26, 2000.*

---



---

“He that acknowledges not himself to be under the Bishop of Rome, and that the Bishop of Rome is ordained by God to have Supremacy over all the world, is a heretic and cannot be saved, nor is of the flock of Christ.” (is anathema)

Decree of Vatican Council 1870.

---



---

“Catholicism employs many Biblical words ... with unbiblical meaning. Dogmas have been added which pervert the Gospel. Ignorant of these additions many Evangelicals think Catholics are Christians and pass that delusion to others.

“The Roman Catholic Church, **the most persecuting faith the world has ever seen**, insists that the separated brethren be reconciled to her on her unchangeable terms. Rome has a gospel of sacramental works.

**“The Ecumenical movement is a tool of the Roman Catholic Church to place the Pope as head of all religions, a set up for the Antichrist! Be aware of this deception.”**

Dave Hunt, *A Woman Rides The Beast*.

### Do you believe ...

... that the “ecumenical movement” to gather all the religions and sects together into one, with the Roman Catholic Church in the center is a plan to place the Pope as the head of them, therefore replacing Jesus?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that you would be in favor of having the Pope as your head and your leader?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that it would be a good idea to have homosexual priests and lesbians teaching the Bible to your children at your church?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that you are in favor of uniting all religions into one?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_



---

**“I do not believe all religions will come together.** The differences are too great and their beliefs about God are too opposed.

“The various religions of the world disagree sharply in their basic beliefs.

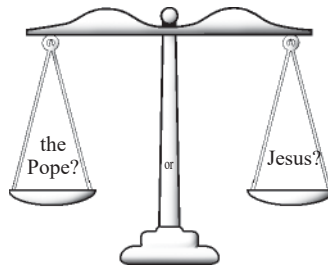
“Some even try to gain alliances with **spiritual forces that are from Satan.**

“The Bible says ... **‘Salvation is found in no one else, for there is no other name under Heaven given to man by which we must be saved!’** *“(Acts 4:12)*

Dr. Billy Graham

---

### WHO DO YOU WANT TO BE THE HEAD OF YOUR CHURCH?



### SEPARATION OF CHURCH AND STATE?

The *Encyclopedia Britannica* says ...

“The Christian concept of the secular and the spiritual is founded on the words of Christ: **‘Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s, and to God the things that are God’s!’** (Mark 12:17)

“The apostles taught respect and obedience to the governing powers. But this obedience did not extend to commandments that contradict the divine law; **Obedience to God took precedence over obedience to man.**”

## THE VATICAN SEE AND THE VATICAN STATE BECOME ONE

“In 1929, on the Treaty of Lateran, Italy agreed to the establishment of the independent State of Vatican City.

“In 1985, the Italian government and the Vatican ratified a revised version of the Lateran Treaty. The revised version retained the independence of Vatican City.”

*The World Book Encyclopedia*

Accepted as a State, with 109 acres (44 hectares) of land, the Vatican now carries two powers, the spiritual and the secular: Religion and State!

After twenty centuries Jesus' words could be applied to two institutions in one: the Roman Catholic Church and the Vatican See (the seat of the power of the Pope) and the Vatican State; Caesar and God.

- Render to the Vatican See (Caesar)
- Render to the Pope (God)

### **Disagreeing Pope to unite Church and State says ...**

“The Church ought to be separated from the State, and the State from the Church.”

Pope Pius IX, *Syllabus of Errors*.

“Power tends to corrupt and absolute power corrupts absolutely.”

Catholic Historian Lord Acton

“There is a legitimate freedom and an illegitimate one. The first is the freedom of believing the truth. The second is the freedom of believing error, which is in reality an abuse of the mind and constitutes a form of intellectual anarchy.”

Catholic Bishop John A. O'Brien

“The Vatican power has been the union of the Church with governments. The Vatican has always scorned democracy, but permits its priests in democratic countries a belief in limited democracy so long as it does not apply to or limit the power of the Vatican. A democracy or a dictatorship is good depending on its attitude toward the Vatican.”

Catholic Historian Paul Blanshard

“The Lateran agreement in the Italian constitution gives the Vatican supernatural rights over education, marriage, divorce and gives the Roman Catholic Church recognition as the sole official religion of the State.

“Similar agreements are in the constitutions of several European and Latin American countries.”

### EXCERPTS FROM THE ARGENTINE CONSTITUTION

“The representatives of the people of Argentina, in General Constituent Congress, with the object of, assuring **justice**, preserving domestic peace, and securing the **liberty** to ourselves, and **to all men**, who wish to dwell in Argentine soil: invoking the protection of God, all reason and justice, establish this Constitution for the Argentine nation.

“Article 2. The Federal Government **supports the Roman Catholic Faith.**

“Article 4. The Federal Government provides ... with the funds of the National Treasury ... **with ... taxes ... imposed upon the population.**

“Article 76. To be elected President and Vice President of the Nation, it is necessary ... **to belong to the Roman Catholic Apostolic Church...**

“Article 86. The President of the Nation has the following powers ...  
8. He exercises his rights of ecclesiastical appointments by selecting bishops for the. cathedrals ...

9. He approves or withholds applications of the decrees of the councils, bulls, briefs, and rescripts of the Supreme Pontiff of Rome ... “

According to the articles of the constitutions of some of the European and Latin American countries, millions of people who are not Catholics do not have the right to be elected leaders of their nations.

It is historical fact that the Roman Catholic Church, in the countries where it is the predominant religion, has exerted its political power to the point of dominating every possible area. Even today, in some Latin American and European countries the Roman Catholic Church continues to be the official state religion, receives, besides political privileges, funds from the state which come from the taxes collected from all citizens, whether they are Catholic or not.

Since it is the official religion, citizens who aspire to occupy the presidency or vice-presidency of the nation, must be Roman Catholic.

Laws such as the one mentioned hinder the operation of an authentic democracy. To favor one specific religion brings forth injustice and discrimination against other religions. This opens the door to religious persecution that continuously surfaces.

**Do you believe ...**

... that separation of Church and State is fair, just and true democracy?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

.. , that the constitution should read: “Justice and Liberty only to Roman Catholic believers”?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

.. , that it is appropriate that the taxes paid by the citizens, made up of believers from different creeds, religions, and nonbelievers, be used to support a specific religion?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that these laws should be removed from the constitutions of those countries that declare the Roman Catholic Church as the official religion?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

-- --

.. , that it is an injustice that only those who are Roman Catholics can be candidates to the presidency or vice-presidency of a country?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

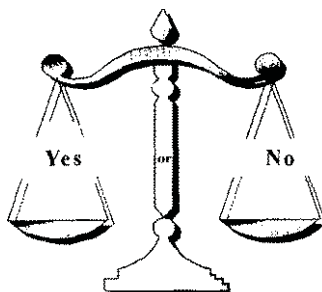
... that whoever controls the people controls the government, and whoever controls the government controls the people?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that it is the right of man, as proclaimed by the Charter of the United Nations, to worship God in the way that he chooses?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**ARE YOU IN FAVOR OF SEPARATION OF  
CHURCH AND STATE?**



**IS THE POPE'S APOLOGY - FORGIVENESS PLAN  
A PLOT TO PLACE HIM AS THE HEAD OF ALL  
RELIGIONS, SECTS AND CULTS?**

ROME - Pope John Paul II's plan to deliver a sweeping apology ... with conditions and limits ... titled "Memory and Reconciliation."

**The church** and the mistakes of the past...**cannot be judged solely by contemporary moral standards** ... it draws a ... line between sins committed by "**sons and daughters**" of the church and the church itself, which is "**holy and immaculate.**"

The document "can never mean that the church gives up proclaiming the revealed truth entrusted to her" (truth never found in, corroborated or endorsed by Catholic and Protestant Bibles).

Alessandra Stanley, New York Times.  
March 2, 2000.

On March 12, 2000, John Paul II delivered the apology, "Memory and Reconciliation." In it he apologized for the sins of some "sons and daughters" of the Roman Catholic Church against Jews, people forced to convert to Catholicism, women, immigrants, etc. At the same time claiming that the church as such had not erred in any way.

ROME -" 'We cannot not recognize the betrayal of the Gospel **committed by some of our brothers**' ... the Pope issued apologies in 1998 on **the failures of many Catholics** to help Jews during the Holocaust.

"The Pope didn't mention the church's behavior during the Holocaust and didn't specify other sins of the church.

**"Christians (Roman Catholics) have at times given in to intolerance** and have not been faithful to the great commandment of love, sullyng (staining) in their way the face of the church.

" 'The church is holy, but is stained by **the sins of its children** ... ' (The Pope) does not directly address ... whether past church leaders also erred.

"Cardinal Ratzinger ... modern successor of the Inquisition, concedes errors '**sins committed in the service of truth**' (truth of the Roman Catholic Church) that **even men of the church** in the name of faith and morals have sometimes (for many centuries) used methods not in keeping with the Gospel."

Alessandra Stanley, New York Times.  
March 13, 2000. (Comments inside parenthesis are by the writer of this book.)

## ARE THE POPE'S APOLOGIES ACCEPTED BY HIS CHURCH'S VICTIMS?

### Catholic and Protestant Bibles say...

“ ... and I saw under the altar the souls of them that **were slain** for the Word of God, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice. How long, O Lord, holy and true, do you not judge and **avenge our blood on them** that dwell on the earth?”

*Revelation 6:9-10*

“For they (the Roman Catholic Church?) have shed the blood of saints and prophets ... “

*Revelation 6: 16*

“ ... and I saw **three unclean spirits** ... come out of the mouth of the dragon and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the **false prophet**. For they are **the spirits of devils** ... “

*Revelation 16:13-}.4*

“And in her (the Roman Catholic Church?) **was found the blood of prophets, and of saints**, and of all that were slain on the earth.”

*Revelation 18:24*

“ ... for He has judged the **great whore** (the Roman Catholic Church?) which did corrupt the earth **with her fornications**, and has **avenged** (apologies and forgiveness not accepted) the blood of his servants (martyrs) at her hand.”

*Revelation 19:2*

### The Roman Catholic Church says ...

“ ... that she is; **holy**, sacred, saint, immaculate, stainless, pure, undefiled, without blemish.

Infallible: Her doctrines, faith and morals **are irreformable!** (see chapter 4 - “Is the Pope Infallible?”)

**Do you believe ...**

... that the Pope has apologized on behalf of his church?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Pope's apologies are only on behalf of a few "sons and daughters" of his church?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Pope can never apologize for his church because she is: infallible, immaculate and holy?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Roman Catholic Church of today is the same one which tortured and killed over fifty million people who refused to accept her unchangeable-irreformable-infallible doctrines? (see chapter 26 - "Has the Roman Catholic Church Changed?" and chapter 27 - "Is the Inquisition Still Alive?")

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Pope's apology should be accepted as honest without making any substantial changes in doctrine?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

... that the Pope's apology could be a deceitful trick in order to promote the Roman Catholic Church Ecumenical Movement which would place the Pope as the head over all the religions, sects and cults of the world?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**Catholic and Protestant Bibles say ...**

"... Take heed that no man deceive you."

Jesus, *Matthew 24:4*

"... **mark them** which cause ... offenses **contrary to the doctrine** which you have learned; **and avoid them** (do not join them). For they do not serve our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own bellies: and by **good works** and **fair speeches** **deceive** the hearts of the simple."

Paul, *Romans 1:1,7; 16:17-18*

“ ... be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every kind of doctrine, by the sleight (artful tricks) of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they **lie in wait to deceive. Let no man deceive you with vain Words ...** “

Paul, *Ephesians 4:14, 5:6*

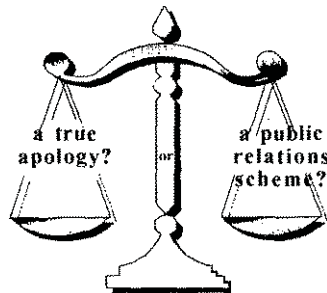
“Let no man **deceive** you by any means ... that **man of sin** ... the son of perdition who ... **exalts himself** above all...or that is worshipped ... **that he is God** (or more than God).”

Paul, *2 Thessalonians 2:3-4*

“ ... the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, Satan, ... was cast into the bottomless pit...that he should **deceive the nations** no more. And I saw the souls of them that were beheaded (tortured and killed) for the witness of Jesus and the Word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ...”

*Revelation 20:2-4*

## IS THE POPE'S APOLOGY





# 41

## Should You Be Aware of Religious Deception?

**W**ould you like to be aware of falling into religious deception?

“And Jesus said; **‘Take heed that no man deceive you. For many will come in my name, saying. I am Christ; and will deceive many.**

“ ‘And many **false prophets** will rise, and deceive many.

“ ‘For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and will show great signs and wonders, inasmuch that; if it were possible, **they will deceive the very elect.**’ “

*Matthew 24:4,5,11,24*

“Let no man deceive you by any means ... that man of sin ... the son of perdition;

“Who opposes and exalts himself above all ... showing himself that he is God.”

*2 Thessalonians 2:3-4*

### **And also be aware of entertaining Churches ...**

“ ... many would like to unite Church and stage, cards, prayers, dancing and sacraments ... the least we can do is to warn men of its existence, and entreat them to keep out of it... “

John MacArthur, *Ashamed of the Gospel*.

### **And be aware that the Church be not ...**

- a lodge recruiting members
- a pub for the neighborhood
- a frat house enlisting pledges
- a community center where parties are held
- a country club for the masses
- a city precinct meeting place, where the community's problems are addressed
- a court to rectify society's injustices
- an open forum, or a political convention, or even an evangelistic rally
- an organization recruiting members by providing them a warm and friendly atmosphere in which to eat, drink, and be entertained.

**“A Church ought not to function as a saloon but as a house of worship.”**

John MacArthur, *Ashamed of the Gospel*.

**Would you also like to be aware that we can worship God in spirit and in truth any time and at any place?**

**“ ... the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth; for the Father seeks such to worship Him.**

“God is Spirit; and they that worship Him **must** worship Him **in spirit and in truth.**”

*John 4:23, 24*

**Would you also like to be aware that you won't be alone?**

**Jesus is telling you ...**

“... **I am with you always** even unto the end of the world.”

*Matthew 28:20*

**World's most famous heretic Roman Catholic Bishop aware of religious deception says ...**

“The faith of the Roman Catholic Church indeed seems too hopeless and unphilosophical...is a religion that appeals to authority rather than to reason.”

Saint Augustine, *Encyclopedia Britannica*.

- Saint Augustine questioned “Confessionary.”
- Was married. Had a son named Adeodatus (“God sent”).
- Wrote more than 100 books. Not baptized in infancy.
- Fearless speaker. Devoted to the pursuit of truth.

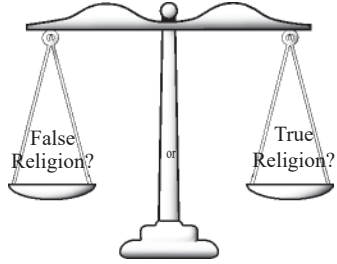
Garry Wills, *St. Augustine*.

**World's most famous converted Roman Catholic priest says ...**

“The Roman Catholic Church is the slaughterhouse of souls.”

Martin Luther, world's greatest reformer.  
Dave Hunt, *A Woman Rides The Beast*.

**WOULD YOU WANT TO MAKE USE OF YOUR  
RIGHT TO DISCERN BETWEEN**



## Would You Like to Join a Group of Christians who Base What They Believe on God and the Bible?

### **A Church where Jesus Christ is the head, not a Pope ...**

“He (Jesus) is the head of the body, the Church.”

*Colossians 1:18*

“And the Father gave Him, Jesus Christ, to be the Head of the Church.”

*Ephesians 1:22*

“Be no more tossed to and from, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight (artful tricks) of men and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive: ... speaking the truth in love may grow up into Him in all things, which is the head ... Christ.”

*Ephesians 4: 14-15*

### **A Church where only one master is served ...**

“No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. You cannot serve God and Mammom (the world).”

Jesus, *Matthew 6:24*

**A Church ...**

“ ... where to worship the Lord with them who are in the light, and not with them who are in the darkness?”

*2 Corinthians 6:9-10,14*

“For what communion has the light with the darkness?”

*John 8:44, Romans 1:25*

**A Church ...**

“ ... where the size of it is not a guarantee that Jesus will be present. He said, ‘For where two or three are gathered in my name, there am I in the midst of them.’ ”

Jesus, *Matthew 18:20*

**A Church ...**

... where **Jesus is the center** and the **only** foundation of the faith, who gives **assurance of salvation**?

... where the **Word of God** is the **only** one rule, dogma, doctrine, of faith and conduct **to the Christian**?

... where **the kingdom of heaven is preached**, and not the kingdom of the world?

**A Church ...**

... where you can hear God’s word and grow spiritually in your relationship with God?

... where meetings are for worship and ‘instruction.’ A church whose legitimate goal is ‘the equipping of saints (believers) for the work of service, to the building up of the body of Christ.’? (*Ephesians 4: 12*)

... where there are no idols? (*see 2 Corinthians 6: 16*)

... where God’s Ten Commandments were not tampered with?

... where **salvation is by grace alone?**

... where **only Christ is the mediator?**

... where only by faith, not by works, salvation is presented?

... where the **Word** of God is taught using a **Bible which has not been adulterated** with the addition of apocryphal books and traditions?

... where the Bible has been translated from the original tongues **without the added interpretation of any man or religious organization?**

... where the Bible they use for teaching and preaching **has in it the original unabridged ‘second commandment’?**

### **A Church ...**

... where **the Bible’s message** is taught and provides opportunity for spiritual growth?

... where **false doctrines** are not taught?

... where **the Bible** is studied and examined ... one that scrutinizes thoroughly everything that is heard or read before accepting it?

### **The Bible says ...**

“ ... the true worshippers will worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeks such to worship Him.

“God is Spirit, and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth.”

*John 4:3-24*

---



---

### WHAT SHOULD YOU BE LOOKING FOR IN A CHURCH?

“ ... where you can hear God’s Word and grow spiritually - that is, grow in your relationship with Christ. Ask God to guide you to a group of believers where the Bible is preached and taught.

“ ... where you, and your family, will’ ... be built up ... and become mature, attaining the whole measure of the fullness of Christ.’ (*Ephesians 4:12-13*)

“The Bible tells us to’ ... be aware ... (and) grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.’ (*2 Peter 3:17-18*)

“ ‘ ... let us not give up meeting together ... but let us encourage one another.’ ” (*Hebrews 10:24-25*)

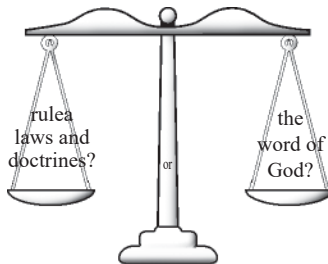
Dr. Billy Graham

---



---

### WHAT CHURCH TO CHOOSE ... ONE FOUNDED ON ...





# 43

## Whom To Fear?

**T**he Bible says ...

“ ... The Lord ... said ... fear not, for **I am with you**, and will bless you.”

*Genesis 24:24*

“ ... fear not...**serve the Lord** with all your heart.”

*1 Samuel 12:20*

“... see **the salvation of the Lord** with you ... fear not ... ”

*2 Chronicles 20: 17*

**“I sought the Lord ...**

and He heard me, and **delivered me from all my fears** ... The angel of the Lord encamps round them that fear Him, and **delivers them**. Fear the Lord”

*Psalms 34:4, 7, 9*

**“Blessed is the man ...**

who fears the Lord and finds great delight (joy) in His Commandments. He will have no fear of bad news ... his heart is secured, **he will have no fear.**”

*Psalms 112:1, 7, 8*

**The Lord says ...**

“Fear not: for **I am with you**: be not dismayed; for **I am your God**: I will strengthen you, I will help you ... ”

*Isaiah 41:10*

“ ... fear not: for **1 have redeemed you** .. I have called you by your name ... you are mine. When you pass through the waters (problems - danger) **1 will be with you.**”

*Isaiah 43:1-2*

“**There is no fear in love** ... perfect love casts out fear: because fear has torment. He that fears is not perfect in love.”

*1 John 4:18*

**To enjoy life is only for the believer ...**

“I have come that they (my believers) might **have life abundantly.**”

Jesus, *John 10:10*

**“My peace 1 give to you ...**

... **let not your heart be troubled**, neither let it **be afraid.**”

Jesus, *John 14:27*

**Fear not! No one, but God, has power over you ...**

“You (Pilot, Governor of Rome ) have no power at all against me, except it were given to you from above ... “

Jesus, *John 19:11*

**“I am not ashamed (worried, doubtful, fearful) ...**

of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God ... ”

Paul, *Romans 1:16*

**To fear is not for you ...**

“ ... for you have not received **the spirit of bondage** (slavery) again to fear, but we have received **the Spirit of adoption** (sonship). The Spirit bears witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God. Heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ...share in His suffering ... share also in His Glory.”

Paul, *Romans 8: 15-17*

**To worry is not for the believer ...**

“Be worried for nothing. Let your request be made known to God, by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving.”

Paul, *Philippians 4:6*

**The spirit of fear is not for the believer ...**

“For God has not given us **the spirit of fear**, but of **power**, and of **love**, and of a **sound mind**.”

Paul, *2 Timothy 1: 7*

“Jesus, through death might destroy him that **has the power of death**, that is, **the devil**. And deliver them, who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage (slavery).”

*Hebrews 2:14-15*

**I will not fear because ...**

“The Lord is my helper ... and **I will fear not** ... “

*Hebrews 13:6*

“ ... an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled ... that fades not away, **reserved in Heaven for you**.”

*1 Peter 1:4*

**“To him that overcomes ...**

(conquers fear) will grant **to sit with me on my throne** ... ”

Jesus, *Revelation 3:21*

(conquers fear) will inherit all things, and I will be his God, and **he will be my son**.”

*Revelation 21: 7*

**“But the ...**

fearful, unbelieving, abominable, whoremongers, sorcerers, idolators and liars will have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone ... ”

*Revelation 21:8*

### Fear of death ...

Don't need to fear it! Death for Christians is only the doorway through which we'll pass to eternal life in heaven. Jesus says: **"I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in me will live, even though he dies, and whoever lives and believes in me will never die.** Do you believe this?"

*John 11:25-26*

### Fear from death ...

No more, because we (believers) know that **"...we have an eternal house in heaven."**

*Paul, 2 Corinthians 5: 1*

**"... the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."**

*Paul, Romans 6:23*

### Why I don't fear ...

Because Jesus says ... **"I give them eternal life, and they will never die: (because) no one can snatch them out of my hand."**

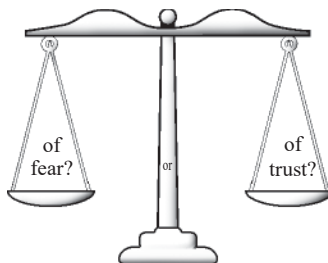
*John 10:28*

### Because "The Lord is my Shepherd ...

Even though I walk through the valley of death, **1 will fear no evil**, for you (Lord) are with me ... all the days of my life: and I will live in the house of the Lord (in heaven) forever."

*from Psalm 23*

### UNDER WHICH SPIRIT WOULD YOU LIKE TO BE:



## **Are You Catholic Are You Sure?**

**“I Have My Doubts ... ”  
is the answer from many sincere Catholics.**

**N**ow that you have read this book, and if you still have doubts ...

**THIS SUMMARY OF DOGMAS AND TRADITIONS  
of the Roman Catholic Church should be of help.**

**Do you believe ...**

... that *John* 3: 16, in both the Catholic and Protestant Bibles, which reads;

**“For God so loved the world, that He gave His only  
begotten Son, that whosoever believes in Him, should  
not perish, but have everlasting life.”**

**Should be changed to read;**

“For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Roman Catholic Church for whosoever believes:

- In her as the only way to be saved.
- In the infallibility of the Pope .
- In the Pope as the head of the Church.
- In the Pope being superior to God.
- In the Pope as the owner of your soul, body, earthly possessions and family.

- In the Virgin Mary as your co-redeemer.
- In Mary as having a better plan of salvation than Jesus.
- In eating Christ in each mass.
- In watching the priest drinking Christ's blood in the mass.
- In making, honoring, venerating and worshipping images, saints, bones, relics, and objects declared holy by the church.
- In salvation not by grace, but by works, penances, indulgences, and heavy burdens to the body.
- In a stop-over purgatory to purge your yet unforgiven sins.
- In confessing your sins to a priest for punishment or forgiveness and salvation.
- In endless and useless repetitious prayers.
- In the priest manufacturing Christ in the mass.
- In the Ten Commandments of the Church, not the Bible.
- In sex without control.
- In the clergy's celibacy.
- In the Catechism outweighing the Bible.
- In being excommunicated and accursed by the Roman Catholic Church for disagreeing.
- In disagreeing with separation of Church and State.
- In the clergy obeying the Pope's evil.
- In seeking Mary's protection instead of God's.
- In salvation through Mary.
- In papal mistakes being forgotten and erased from history.
- In the church being wiser than the Bible.

- In the threats of corruption, crime and Protestants to the Roman Catholic Church.
- In full forgiveness of all sins to every Catholic who kills a heretic
- In the ecumenical movement to unite all religions and cults to place the Pope as the head.
- In the Catholic Church infallibility, incapable of making mistakes.
- In a Catholic Church whose faith, dogmas and traditions will never change.

**Shall not perish, but have everlasting life.”** (*John 3: 16* version of the Roman Catholic Church)?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**The Bible says ...**

“ ... my people are gone into captivity because they have no knowledge.”

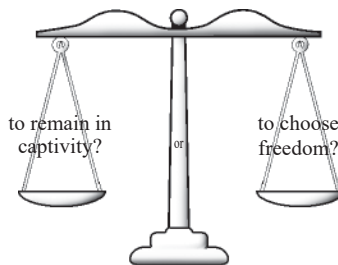
*Isaiah 5: 13*

**Do you believe ...**

.. .that this book has given you enough knowledge to leave captivity ... ?

Yes \_\_\_ No \_\_\_

**WHAT WILL YOUR DECISION BE:**







## Bibles Consulted.

**T**he following Bibles have been consulted ...

- **The King James Version**, translated out of the original tongues and with previous translations. 1611, rev. 1796.
- **New International Bible**, Broadman & Holmes Publishers, Nashville, Tennessee.
- **The Amplified Bible**, Frances E. Siwert, The Lockman Foundation, Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1954-65.
- **The New American Bible**, translated from the original languages, with the critical use of all the ancient sources, by members of the Catholic Bible Association of America. New York: P.J. Kennedy, 1941-69. (Approved by The National Conference of Catholic Bishops and The United States Catholic Conference).
- **The Holy Bible**, OT, Douay translation (1609); NT, Confraternity Ed., (1941) of Challoner-Rheims translation. New York: P.J. Kennedy, 1950. (Imprimatur, Francis Cardinal Spellman, April 10, 1950).
- **The Jerusalem Bible**, Alexander Jones, gen. ed. Garden City, NY: Doubleday, 1966.
- **Nacar-Colunga Bible**, 10th ed. Version directa de las lenguas originales por Eino Nacar Fuster y Alberto Colunga. Madrid: La Editorial Catolica, 1960. (Imprimatur, Fr. Francisus, October 30, 1960).
- **Sagrada Biblia**, Traducida de la Vulgata Latina al Español en 1884 por el Ilustrísimo Don Torres Amat. Imprimase: Ramon Daumal Obispo y Vicario General. Barcelona, Spain. 23 Noviembre 1983. Note: In the complete reading of this Holy Bible it is granted “Indulgencia Plenaria” (Full indulgence).



## Bibliography.

- Bennett, Richard and Buckingham, Martin. *Far From Rome, Near To God*. Lafayette, Indiana: Associated Publishers and Authors, Inc., 1994.
- Blanshard, Paul. *Communism, Democracy and Catholic Power*. Boston, Massachusetts: The Beacon Press, 1951.
- Catechism of the Catholic Church*. Libreria Editrice Vaticana. Liguori, Missouri: Liguori Publications, 1994.
- Chiniquy, Charles. *Fifty Years in The Church of Rome*. Chino, California: Chick Publications. J 985.
- De Rosa, Peter. *Vicars of Christ. The Dark Side of the Papacy*. New York, New York: Crown Publishers, Inc., 1988.
- Edwards, Tyron, D.O. *The New Dictionary of Thoughts*. USA: Standard Book Company, 1966.
- Encyclopedia Britannica*, The University of Chicago. William Benton Publisher, 1966.
- Gay, Teofilo. *Diccionario de Controversia, (Dictionary of Controversy}*. Buenos Aires, Argentina: Junta Bautista de Publicaciones, 1944.
- Graham, Billy. *Angels: God's Secret Agents*. Gordon City, New York: Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1975.
- Hunt, Dave. *A Woman Rides The Beast*. Eugene, Oregon: Harvest House Publishers, 1994.
- MacArthur, John F. Jr. *Ashamed of the Gospel*. Wheaton, Illinois: Crossway Books, 1993.

McLoughlin, Emmett. *An Inquiry into the Assassination of Abraham Lincoln*. Boston, Massachusetts: The Citadel Press, 1977.

\_\_\_\_\_, *People's Padre*, Boston, Massachusetts: The Beacon Press, 1959.

*New Catholic Encyclopedia*. Catholic University of America, 1967.

*New Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary of the English Language, The*. Chicago, Illinois: Consolidated Book Publishers, 1971.

Padrosa, Luis, Ph.D. *Why Did I Leave Catholicism?* Grand Rapids, Michigan: Editorial Moody, 1951.

Unger, Merrill F. *The New Unger's Bible Dictionary*. Chicago, Illinois: Moody Press, 1985.

Varetto, Juan C. *El Evangelio y el Romanismo . (The Gospel and Romanism)*. Buenos Aires, Argentina: Editorial Evangelica Bautista, 1953.

Vidal, Cesar. *The Myth of Mary*. Chino, California: Chick Publications, 1995.

Vila, Samuel. *A Las Fuentes del Cristianismo, (To The Fountains of Christianity)*. 5th Edition. Grand Rapids, Michigan: Editorial Moody, 1959.

Wilder, John B., *The Other Side of Rome*. Grand Rapids, Michigan: Zondervan Publishing House, 1959.

Wills, Garry. *Saint Augustine*. Harmondsworth, Middlesex, England: The Penguin Group, 1999.

Woodrow, Ralph E., *Babylon: Mystery Religion*. 1990 Edition. Riverside, California: Ralph Woodrow Evangelistic Association, Inc., 1990.

*World Book Encyclopedia, The*. Chicago, Illinois: World Book, Inc., 1991.

Yallop, David A. *In God's Name. An Investigation into the Murder of Pope John Paul I*. New York, New York: Bantam Books, 1984.

# Acknowledgements.

**T**o all who have been an inspiration in my life, who directly and/or indirectly have contributed to this work, which was inspired by the Lord and who made its publication possible, and especially to:

My wife's support during the many years of work on this project:

- Agustina Canclini Voirin

Great guidance, support and encouragement by:

- **Preston A. Taylor**, former missionary to Argentina, author of several highly recommended Bible study books, one of which made the "Best Sellers" List.

I have treasured Preston Taylor's encouraging enthusiasm for this book. On "The Jesus of the Bible," chapter 32, he jubilantly exclaimed, "I have never read or heard anything so beautiful! I would like to use it in my next Sunday sermon at my Church."

A shower of praises were added by Preston on the chapters, "The Ten Commandments" and "The Love of God versus the Wrath of God." And finally he said, "This book is the greatest tool I have ever seen to help the sincerely honest Roman Catholic in their pursuit of the truth." Thank you, Preston!

- **Charles M. Lucas**, Field Representative, Development Ministries. Billy Graham Evangelistic Association.

Bibles donated by:

- Pastor Francisco Morales
- Pastor Pedro Arrambide

Books out of print donated by:

- Ester V. Villabrille
- Pastor David Sieberg

Legal Advisor:

- Glen A. Yale, Attorney. Law Offices of Oppenheimer, Rosenberg, Kelleher & Wheatley, Inc., 711 Navarro, San Antonio, TX 78205.

Editor, book cover design and colors:

- Peggy Allen

Marvelous help in proofreading:

- Pastor Oscar Bauer
- Frances Chiles
- Willie J. Rodriguez
- Jeff Mabrito
- Christopher H. Johnson
- Nell Burlesson
- Mark Rooze

Typography:

- Sharon Jackson

Printing Company:

- Litho Press, Inc., 4334 Milling Road, San Antonio, TX 78219.

And to all the friends whose help contributed tremendously and asked their names not be mentioned, THANK YOU!

**Julio C. Voirin**

## About the Writer and the “Voirin Foundation.”

### **J**ulio C. Voirin:

- Concert violinist.
- Luthier; violin expert in the evaluation, certification and restoration of fine string instruments.
- Collector of rare violins, violas, cellos and bows.
- Professor; author of *The Method*, the easiest, fastest and most enjoyable violin method.
- Father of two concert violinist daughters, one concert violist and one concert cellist. Seven grandchildren are playing violin and one the cello.
- Orchestra conductor and choir director.
- Music therapist. Composer.
- Researcher for the last fifty years of the Sacred Scriptures, the Bible.

### **H**ighlights:

*“Today I heard Mr. Julio Voirin play violin and I greatly enjoyed the finesse with which he played a Mozart concerto.”*

Leopold Stokowski. “The greatest orchestra conductor in the world,” wrote Sir Edward Heath. London, England.

*“... I am grateful for the marvelous talents of Mr. Julio Voirin.”*

Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, The White House, Washington, D.C.

*“We have selected Mr. Julio Voirin, Luthier, as the most knowledgeable among all the luthiers consulted in Europe and in the United States of America, and to whom was entrusted the restoration of Czar Nicholas’, Romanov ‘Imperial Dynasty, 1731 Antonio Stradivarius violin.”*

The executor of the family member to whom this historical instrument was willed (name withheld by request).

### **Ambassador of International Friendship**

“Appointed by ‘The Council of International Relations’ in recognition of outstanding interest in the field of international friendship, understanding and goodwill.”

Mrs. Preston H. Dial, President.

M.C. Gonzales, Vice-President.

W. High, Secretary. San Antonio, Texas.

### **“VOIRIN FOUNDATION”**

This is a non-profit foundation under the Internal Revenue Service Code Section 501 (c)(3). A publicly supported organization Section 509 (a)(2).

#### **Directors**

Julio Voirin, Augustina Voirin, Alice Johnson.

#### **Legal Advisor**

Glen A. Yale, Attorney, Law Offices of Oppenheimer, Rosenberg, Kelleher & Wheatley, Inc., 711 Navarro, Sixth Floor, San Antonio, Texas 78205.

#### **Foundation Purposes**

- To award scholarships in music and theology.
- To lend violins, violas, cellos and bows, which were donated to the “Voirin Foundation,” to gifted young students who cannot afford to buy them.
- To the publishing and world wide distribution in several languages of the book, *“Are You Catholic Are You Sure?”*
- To encourage and to support missionary outreach to the ends of the world.



# 49

## We Have Goals.

**T**o have the book translated into other languages ...

Requests have been received for:

- Spanish
- Portuguese
- Italian
- French
- German
- Polish

To welcome readers who would like to join us in the effort of having the book read by as many people as possible.

To contribute with donations to buy books that will be given to:

- Missionaries
- Seminary students
- Seminary libraries
- Priests
- Nuns
- Public libraries, etc.

Books are also available in large quantities at special low rates from our printer's shop when purchased in bulk; custom imprinting or excerpting to fit special needs. For details write attention: Sales Department.

You can personally give books to relatives, friends, acquaintances, etc. and pray that our Lord blesses your efforts.

“For we are laborers together with God ... “

*I Corinthians 3:9*

“ ... he who wins souls is wise.”

*Proverbs 11:30*

**Do you want to be a part of an exciting mission opportunity?**

You can have a part in this ministry here and abroad. You may choose to send undesignated gifts or you may designate them for specific uses.

Contributions are tax deductible when sent to:

**Voirin Foundation**  
Tax I.O. # 74-2838936  
P.o. Box 5981  
San Antonio, Texas 78201

# 50

## Would You Write to Us?

**P**lease feel free to write us ...

... giving us your opinion .

... sharing your experience .

... giving us your suggestions about issues concerning the Roman Catholic Church and this book .

... if you need more copies of this book.

If you decide in favor of the Bible and you accept Jesus as your Savior, I would like to know it, so that I can rejoice with the heavenly hosts who are rejoicing over you.

If you decide in favor of the Roman Catholic Church, and not the Bible, I would appreciate hearing from you telling us why you did so.

If you are able to show and prove, with the Bible, that we are wrong in anything that has been said in this book, you will do us a great favor by letting us know.

And if this book has been a help to you, please send us a letter.

If you would like no longer to be a priest or a nun, please let us know. We'll be glad to help you.

We can put you in contact with an international Christian Evangelical Institution whose ministry it is to help the clergy start a new life in Christ. This association was formed by more than 7000 priests who have already left the Roman Catholic Church.

We would like to hear from you.

Send your mail to:

**Voirin Foundation**  
P.O. Box 5981  
San Antonio, Texas 78201